

D 7KH FRQWHQWV RI WKH ÀOH DUH QRW DOWHUHG
E 7KLV FRS\ULJKW QRWLFH UHPDLQV LQWDFW
F 1R FKDUJHV DUH PDGH RU PRQLHV FROOHFWHG IRU UHGLVWULEXWLRQ

7KH HOHFWURQLF YHUVLRQ PD\ EH SULQWHG RU WKH SULQWHG YHUVLRQ PD\
EH SKRWRFRSLHG DQG WKH UHVXOWLQJ FRSLHV XVHG LQ QRQ ERXQG IRUPDW
IRU QRQ FRPPHUFDO XVH IRU WKH IROORZLQJ SXUSRVHV

D 3HUVRQDO XVH
E \$FDGHPLF RU HGXFDWLRQDO XVH

:KHQ UHSURGXFHG LQ WKLV ZD\ LQ SULQWHG IRUP IRU DFDGHPLF RU HGXFD
WLRQDO XVH FKDUJHV PD\ EH PDGH WR UHFRYHU DFWXDO UHSURGXFWRQ DQG
GLVWULEXWLRQ FRVWV EXW QR DGGLWLRQDO PRQLHV PD\ EH FROOHFWHG

7KLV ERRN PD\ EH UHSXEOLVKHG UHJLRQDOO\ RU ORFDOO\ ZLWKRXW UR\DOW\
E\ SXEOLVKHUV ZKR HQWHU LQWR D UHOHYDQW PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ DJUHHPHQW
ZLWK -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG 3XEOLVKHUV VKRXOG FRQWDFW -X[WD
3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG LQ ZULWLQJ WR HQTXLUH DERXW WKH -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ
PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ DJUHHPHQW :LWKRXW HQWHULQJ LQWR D PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ
DJUHHPHQW WKLV ERRN FDQQRW EH UHSXEOLVKHG E\ RWKHU SXEOLVKHUV

\$Q\ RWKHU UHSURGXFWRQ RU UHGLVWULEXWLRQ LQ DQ\ IRUPDW LV IRUELGGHQ ZLWK
WKH H[SUHVVHG ZULWWHQ FRQVHQW RI -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG

Table of Contents

11 Introduction

Section A: Bahá'í Stories Told by the Friends

17 Remembering Hand of the Cause of God, Abu'l-
Qásim Faízí

18 Story of the Purchase of a House of Worship
Property

Mr. Zabíh

21 Old Man and the King

23 Rock Sugar Cone

Khalíl Ardikání

25 Jináb-i-Abu'l Fadá'il Embraces the Faith

27 'Abdu'l-Bahá's Wedding

Húshang Mahmúdí

29 'Abdu'l-Bahá in America

Kámrán Sahíhí

31 Khalíl Ardikání's Dream

Fádil Ardikání

32 The Sick Man and the Turkish Doctor

33 Qualities Pleasing to Bahá'u'lláh

Mr. Faízí

34 Nabíl and Málmírí

Kámrán Sahíhí

35 A Story about the Companions

- Mr. Zabíh
36 A Story from Nabíl
Mr. Zabíh
37 The Haifa Doctor
Mr. Zabíh
38 Russian Czar's Supplication
Adib Taherzadeh
40 Mr. Faízí's Poem
Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání
41 Collins Gate
Mr. Zabíh
43 Pilgrim House in Haifa
Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání
48 The Mask
Dr. Zíá Baghdádí
49 The Peacock Egg
50 A Smiling Dervish Embraces the Faith
Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání
54 Practice
56 Mandarin Oranges from the Blessed Precinct
Húshang Zargarpúr
57 Figs
59 Siyyid Sádiq
A.H. Ishráq Khávarí
62 The First Pilgrim House in 'Akká
Mr. Zabíh
64 The Priest and Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí
65 Azal and Mishkín Qalam
66 The King and His Minister
Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí
68 Hájí Karím Khán
69 Shaykh Mahmúd-i-'Iráqí
Mr. Zabíh
72 The Jew's Prayer
73 House of the Báb in Shíráz
Missagh Nouredin
- Section B: Dr. Zíá Baghdádí's Memories
- 77 Story of Ayáz
79 Purchase of Land for Access to the Shrine of
the Báb
81 Salvation is in Truthfulness
82 Jamíl Effendi
83 The Prince and the Preacher
84 The Sign of Stupidity
85 Country

86	Prejudice
87	Eastern Clothes
88	'Abdu'l-Bahá's Eating Habits
89	Dr. Van Dyke
90	Divine Inspiration and Satanic Instigation
91	Buhlúl's Quilt
92	The Sand and the Layer
93	Sharing of One's Wealth Willingly
94	Trustworthiness
95	Absolute Certitude
97	Sin
98	An Anecdote about 'Abdu'l-Bahá
99	The Clever Indebted Farmer
101	The Fan
102	Catholics' Attitudes
104	A Funny Story about Caesar
105	Preparing for the Next World
107	Sa'íd and the Blind Shaykh
110	Conditions of Salvation or the Power of Persuasion
113	The Newspaper Editor and Onions
114	Halwa with Pepper
115	Electric Light
116	The Timid Káshí
117	Marriage Customs
118	Departing Iran for Baghdád
119	'Abdu'l-Bahá's Dream
120	Aptitude for Learning
121	Hunger
122	Trustworthiness and Honesty: The Story of Hájí Sadíq
124	The Devil Philosopher
125	Youth and Old Age
126	The Walls of Paradise
127	Properties around the Holy Precinct

Section C: Bahá'í Sources

131	Absolute Self-Abnegation Mr. Faízí
132	'Abdu'r-Rahím of Bushrúyih Adib Taherzadeh
134	Ustád Ismá'íl 'Ubúdíyat
136	Nabíl in Prison in Egypt
139	Kings Embracing the Faith 'Azíz'u'lláh Sulaymání
141	A Story about the Life of Jináb-i-Hájí Mírzá Siyyid Muhammad, Uncle of the Báb Fírúzih Abrár

143 The Bath

Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

145 Self-sacrifice

Mr. Furútan

146 Hájí Muhammad Taqí-i-Nayrízí

from Málmírí's Memoirs

150 "Sharaq" Story

Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

152 A Six Year Toil

Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

Section D: Three Non-Bahá'í Stories on Virtues

157 The Talking Parrot—an Old Fable

160 Luqmán-ibn-i-Munzar

164 Pure Love

Introduction

One of the Iranian traditions has been storytelling and recitation. In teahouses, professional storytellers have long practiced this tradition. Gradually, the practice was picked up by families who would pass the time telling stories around the family Kursí*, with a grandmother or grandfather assuming the role of storyteller.

When Bahá'u'lláh was in Baghdád, He would often visit teahouses at the riverside, where storytelling took place, in order to promulgate the Cause of God.

In my childhood, my grandmother would come from Sháhrúd to Tihrán to visit us once or twice a year. Whenever she came, storytelling around the Kursí was a favorite pastime and she would mesmerize us with fairy tales and stories about the beautiful princess, and stories from the Book of Kings and One Thousand and One Nights. During her stay, the stories would be repeated several times as she would tell them so enchantingly that we would insist upon it even though it was repetitious.

Storytelling has a respected position in Iranian culture; often kings would have court storytellers to keep them entertained in the evenings. Sháh 'Abbás, the Safavid, would sit in an upper chamber in the Chihil Sutún Palace among his courtiers listening to storytellers' recitations in a special room down below, equipped with special sound-conveying pipes, carrying the sound to his chamber. Most stories would be epic poetry, often conveying moral messages.

*Kursí is a traditional Iranian heating system. A charcoal heater is placed under a low table and a huge quilt is draped over the table with seats placed around the table. This serves as a favourite

gathering place and the centre of activities on cold evenings. When my sisters, brother and I were older and married and had children, my children would often ask me to tell them stories on long winter evenings. Being weary after the day's work and concerned that the children attend to their school work I would not usually agree to their request, but on holidays and weekend evenings I would consent and entertain them. Whenever I found Bahá'í story books I would utilize them for this purpose. Time passed; the children grew up and got married and had their own children, blessing me with twelve grandchildren. In 1969 we immigrated to Canada. Now it was the grandchildren who would ask me to tell them stories. As they did not know Persian well, I would often have to use very simple language in telling them stories. Mostly these were Bahá'í stories. Once, a Victoria area Local Spiritual Assembly organizing a gathering asked me to tell a few stories. My presentation was warmly received. Similarly, at a gathering in the presence of Amat'ul-Bahá Rúhíyyih Khánúm, I was honored to tell a short Bahá'í story, which received her warm encouragement.

On a trip to the South of France I met a dear old friend, Mr. Amír Farhang Ímání, and shared with him my wish to put together a collection of stories. He encouraged me and gave me a copy of an eight hundred page memoir of Dr. Zíá Baghdádí in Arabic, containing many stories. Dr. Baghdádí had spent some ten years in 'Abdu'l-Bahá's presence recording his memoirs daily. 'Abdu'l-Bahá was wont to relate wonderful stories during His conversations and discourses, lifting the spirits of His audience. Dr. Baghdádí recorded these stories. I was much obliged to Mr. Ímání to receive a copy of such a wonderful book.

When I returned to Canada, I asked a few friends to get together once a week, reading and translating stories from these memoirs. When the translation into Persian was nearing completion, it occurred to me to have them translated into English as well, which was accomplished with Ehsan Erfanifar's assistance. My thanks to him and to Mr. Akbar Fana'ian and Mrs. Naghmeh Rahmánían who assisted with the Arabic-Persian translation, and to Mr. Enayat Bahrami for copy transcription of the stories. It should be noted here that some of the stories have previously appeared in other books but such stories are still enjoyable even repeated. I hope the reader will view this book with forgiving eyes; I am not a writer and my

profession entailed working with construction material.

Aziz Rohani
Victoria, Canada

A fountain in Ridván Garden

Section A

Bahá'í Stories Told by the Friends

Remembering Hand of the Cause of God, Abu'l-Qásim Faízí

One day the beloved Hand of the Cause Mr. Faízí went to visit his ailing friend in Namází Hospital in Shíráz. The sick friend was asleep and Mr. Faízí was reluctant to call and wake him up, so he wrote the following poem and placed it on the sick friend's pillow: (poet unknown)

Though my share be mere thistle of the rose-garden
I will cherish it as mine eyes, since my beloved giveth me it.
'Tis not but one gardener who tendeth the rose and the thistle
He giveth this to one and that to the other.
If he poureth sweet wine in one cup and bitter in another,
Both come from the self-same wine-maiden.
Unity or separation, bitter or sweet, sting or honey
Whatever be our share, the same is ordained by Him.
Suffering or ease, light or darkness, good or evil
Whatever be one's lot, 'tis given by His decree.
Good or evil is merely a reflection of man's imperfect perception,
For naught but bounty and blessing come from Him.
Embrace thou whatever cometh to pass, pain or healing,
For sooner or later 'tis not but goodness and ease.
Whether thou walkest uphill or down
In a blinking of an eye, the way is fared.

Story of the Purchase of a House of Worship Property

During a pilgrimage to the Holy land, Mr. Zabíh related the following:

During her stay in Haifa, Amelia Collins was often honoured to be in the presence of the Beloved Guardian and was profoundly enamored of Shoghi Effendi, always desiring to render some service. She stayed in a room beneath the beloved Guardian's bedroom. One night she noticed that the light in the Guardian's room was still on even though it was late into the night. Past midnight, when she awoke, she noticed the light still on. At five o'clock, again she found the light on and guessed that the Guardian had stayed up all night without any sleep. She was puzzled as to what might be troubling him, that

he would not have slept even for an hour.

Early in the morning she knocked at the Guardian's door requesting permission to enter, which was granted. Amelia entered and stated bluntly, "Beloved Guardian, you didn't sleep at all last night. What is happening; what is wrong?" The Guardian replied, "I was busy and I was praying." Amelia insisted and said again, "I think something new has come up, please share it with me so that it might lighten the load of what is troubling you." After much persistence the Guardian said, "There is a piece of property, blessed by the foot-steps of Bahá'u'lláh, belonging to the Israeli Government, which has put it on the market for sale. The Christian community is quite interested to purchase it but the government has told them that they own a lot of properties on which they have not done any improvements, but Bahá'ís improve any property they acquire; so this property would first be offered

to the Bahá'ís and only if the Bahá'ís do not buy it, it would be sold to the Christians. The Government has offered it to me for sale and I would like to acquire it for a house of worship but I do not have the funds and do not wish to write Iranian friends again to send money. The time is short. I am concerned as the deadline is next Thursday and if I can't buy it the opportunity is lost."

Amelia asked to leave.

Immediately she went to the telegraph office and sent an urgent wire to Argentina and asked her agent to sell her mining shares immediately at whatever price and send fifty thousand dollars to Israel before Thursday. The agents sold the shares at half price, and notified Amelia and sent the funds in time. Amelia went to the beloved Guardian on Wednesday with the funds. The Guardian was exceedingly happy to be able to purchase the land blessed by the foot-steps of Bahá'u'lláh. Only three people knew about this: The beloved Guardian, Rúhíyyih Khánúm and Amelia.

Some time later, the Guardian ordered a marble obelisk to be erected in the center of the property. The obelisk arrived in Haifa, sadly after the passing of the Guardian. The obelisk was stored near the property, at the instruction of the Hands of the Cause. After the establishment of the Universal House of Justice, it was decided to carry the obelisk to the property in order to install it in accordance with the Guardian's wishes.

Necessary preparations were made and one night the obelisk was loaded by crane on a truck headed for the site. The route that led to the House of Worship site passed

through a narrow street, which was somewhat blocked that night by two parked cars. As this was the only access route the cars were lifted and moved by hand, making way for the trucks and crane to pass. Once there, the obelisk was hoisted up but the crane holding it suddenly snapped, dropping the obelisk, breaking it into two pieces. Everyone was stunned and motionless and quite concerned. A Hand of the Cause suggested that they get

closer and examine what had happened. Closer examination revealed that the obelisk had a very clean break as if cut by a knife and each piece fell to one side. Looking closer they noticed an inscription: “Amelia Collins” just at the break point. They realized that the obelisk had been originally made from two pieces joined together with the inscription hidden inside the joint. No one there at the time could offer an explanation and everyone was happy that it wasn’t broken, and that it could be joined again and secured.

The next day when they visited Rúhíyyih Khánúm they related the event, requesting clarification about the inscription. She shared the story of the purchase of the property and the Guardian’s decision to install the obelisk in recognition of Amelia Collins’ sincere and loving services.

Mr. Zabíh

Mr. Zabíh

Old Man and the King

One day ‘Abdu’l-Bahá went to ‘Akká and visited the friends. Festive refreshments on the table indicated a birthday celebration for one of the believers—an American lady. ‘Abdu’l-Bahá was asked to guess her age. He guessed an age younger than what she was. She was pleased and said to the Master that she was older than that. He replied that he gave a younger age wishing her to live longer and to serve the Faith more years. She stated that she had been a Bahá’í for nine years and ever since she had been feeling younger every year. ‘Abdu’l-Bahá responded that she was correct and in reality she was only nine years old. Then He related the following story:

One day, a king was walking in the palace gardens in the company of the courtiers. He saw an old man planting a date palm tree. He asked the old man how long it would take for the tree to bear fruit. The gardener replied that it would take at least twenty years. The king said:

“But you will not be alive at that time to partake of its fruit.” The old man replied, “These date palms in your garden were not planted by me; others have planted them and now we enjoy the fruit. Now I plant and others will eat its fruit.” The king was pleased with this reply and awarded him a bag of gold coins. The old man knelt and thanked the king and said; “Not only did I have the bounty of planting the tree but I am also partaking of its fruit so soon, and especially from the king’s hand.” The king was more pleased with the response and gave him yet another award. The gardener again knelt politely and said; “O, Your Majesty most trees bear fruit but once a year. Yet, the tree I have just planted has borne fruit twice. Not

only did I not have to wait for twenty years but enjoyed its fruit twice.” The king was more pleased and asked him how old he was. The old man replied; “Twelve years.” The king looked at him surprised and said; “How could this be; you are much older than twelve.”

The old gardener bowed and said; “Before you there was an unjust king in our land and during his reign everyone was sad and miserable. There was always war and wretchedness. I do not count those years as part of my life and take into account only the years I have lived under your rule, because these have been years of peace and prosperity.” The king was once more pleased with man’s reply and gave him a further bag of gold coins, and then said to his courtiers; “We should tarry here no longer; the gardener speaks so sweetly that if I stay any longer I would have to bestow upon him the whole treasury and all my possessions.”

Rock Sugar Cone

Mr. Kámrán Sahíhí related to me that Khalíl Ardikání in his memoirs states that he served ‘Abdu'l-Bahá for some years and was a devoted lover of the Master. One day a pilgrim brought a rock sugar cone (in those days it was popular to press sugar into a large cone-shaped piece which would then be broken into lumps for consumption) for ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá instructed Khalíl to take the cone and break it down and distribute it amongst the servants. Khalíl followed the instructions, wrapped portions in paper, distributed them and returned, reporting to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá that he had given everyone a share. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá asked Khalíl, “Then where is my share?” Khalíl was very embarrassed as he had not thought ‘Abdu'l-Bahá wanted any.

While ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was in his room, Khalíl took a piece of wrapping paper and took a piece from everyone, made a portion for ‘Abdu'l-Bahá and offered it to the Master. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá took a piece, gave it to Khalíl and asked him to break it into four pieces. Khalíl looked bewildered. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said, “Khalíl, there is a mouse in this room. I want these pieces for the mouse. This one is its share. Haven’t you seen it? It is a pretty white mouse.” Khalíl obediently divided the sugar into four and brought them back. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá who was seated at His desk placed one small piece on the desk. Khalíl who was standing there at attention suddenly noticed that the mouse came, climbed up the desk, got the sugar and started eating it. Khalíl says: “I was uncomfortable and wanted to get rid of the mouse by any means.” But the Master said: “You must not harm or kill any animal around here. This mouse harms no one.” The mouse ate the sugar and left. Khalíl was still uncomfortable about the mouse being there. After a while the Master called Khalíl and asked him to capture the mouse and without hurting it, take it to Him. Then He said to Khalíl “Take it to the gate and free it.” Khalíl asked the Master: “Beloved Master, what made you decide to remove the mouse?” ‘Abdu’l-Bahá replied: “This mouse is pregnant and this room is not suitable for such developments.” Khalíl took the mouse to the gate and set it free. He says that no one was allowed to ever kill any such pests around holy places.

Khalíl Ardikání

Jináb-i-Abu’l Fadá’il Embraces the Faith

The marvellous story of Jináb-i-Abu’l Fadá’il’s embracing the Faith is one of the sweetest stories in the history of the Cause of God. He was guided to the Faith through Karbilá’í Husayn, the horseshoe man, who was an illiterate, ordinary man.

Karbilá’í Husayn had an insignificant little shop on the way to ‘Abdu’l-‘Azím’s shrine and whenever a man, traveling on his horse or donkey to the shrine, happened to need his ride re-shod, Husayn would render the service. He was notorious in engaging his customers in discussions about the Faith, as soon as he had a captive audience.

On Fridays, when the great divines went to the shrine they would usually use his services as needed. This particular day Jináb-i-Abu’l Fadá’il (an outstanding doctor of

Islamic theology) was heading toward the shrine when he found out he needed Husayn's services.

As Husayn shod the horse and Abu'l Fadá'il was pacing up and down, Husayn mustered up the courage and said: "Your eminence, I have a question that if you answer it, it would make me very happy." Jináb-i-Abu'l Fadá'il acceded to his request. Husayn said: "I have heard it on the authority of a reliable tradition that every drop of rain is carried on the wings of an angel. Is it true?" Abu'l Fadá'il replied: "Of course."

Husayn continued: "This poses a problem for me," and to Abu'l Fadá'il's inquiry for an explanation he added: "Isn't there another reliable tradition that says angels do not descend where there are dogs?" When Abu'l Fadá'il confirmed the authenticity of this tradition, Husayn added, "I am now quite perplexed; for it should never

rain in houses where there are dogs." Abu'l Fadá'il, stuck for an answer, told Husayn to carry on with his task and that it was not his place to ask such questions.

Later, Abu'l Fadá'il was intrigued about this man and his beliefs. His entourage tried to minimize and discredit the episode stating that Husayn was a Bábí and often spoke nonsense.

Abu'l Fadá'il, however, was profoundly affected and thus began hearing the truth of the Cause from Áqá Muhammad 'Alí, the felt merchant.

'Abdu'l-Bahá's Wedding

Mr. Sahíhí related the story of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's wedding as recorded in Mr. Húshang Mahmúdí's book entitled, Some Notes from 'Abdu'l-Bahá's Time.

"When Munírih Khánúm was instructed to come to 'Akká from Iran, she arrived in the company of her brother Mírzá 'Alí and Jináb-i-Shaykh Salmán and took up residence at Mírzá Musá Kalím's (Bahá'u'lláh's brother) for five months. By this time, 'Abbúd had gradually warmed to Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdu'l-Bahá showing great fondness. One day he went to 'Abdu'l-Bahá and asked: 'Why don't you get married?' 'Abdu'l-Bahá responded simply: 'Because I do not have a residence.' Imagine an Arab offering to a Persian: 'You can have a room in my house to live in.' That is exactly what 'Abbúd did and wedding plans were arranged.

"When the news reached Bahá'u'lláh, He was very pleased. Arrangements were made by Ásíyih Khánúm and the Greatest Holy Leaf. One day Bahá'u'lláh called 'Abdu'l-

Bahá and told Him to be back home early. When ‘Abdu'l-Bahá asked the reason, Bahá’u’lláh responded: ‘Because We want You to be married today; this will be Your wedding day.’ ‘Abdu'l-Bahá obeyed and returned home at four o’clock finding that wedding arrangements had been made with those in attendance being limited to the Holy Family and ‘Abbúd’s three daughters. (It was not customary for men to be present.)

“Ásíyih Khánúm and the Greatest Holy Leaf had made a very simple white-gray wedding dress for Munírih Khánúm. One of ‘Abbud’s daughters with hairdressing and makeup skills had requested Munírih Khánúm permission to do a little makeup for her but it had not been accepted. She only braided Munírih Khánúm’s hair placing the braids on her shoulder and a head covering over it. Thus she was taken to the presence of the Blessed Beauty. That day the total number of those present did not exceed twelve.

“After the Family was seated, the Blessed Beauty spoke some words and handed the bride a Tablet revealed in Baghdád asking her to chant it. The bride, who had a good chanting voice, chanted the Tablet. Bahá’u’lláh then asked if she knew ‘Halih Halih Yá Bishárat’ to which she replied in the affirmative and Bahá’u’lláh asked her to chant that as well. After a few more words, Bahá’u’lláh said, ‘It is blessed,’ and to Munírih Khánúm, ‘Well, then, you chant a prayer too.’” After this, all left the room. (This is the same room in which the Kitáb-i-Aqdas was revealed.)

“Munírih Khánúm said ‘I am the only bride to chant the Tablet, the song and the prayer all myself.’ Refreshment was limited to tea and some sweets. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s wedding was that simple.”

Húshang Mahmúdí

‘Abdu'l-Bahá in America

Mr. Kámrán Sahíhí related a story told to him by the beloved Hand of the Cause Dr. Varqá: “My father went to America in the company of ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. One day in New York ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was tired and had gone to his room upstairs to rest a while. Someone knocked at the door.

“When the door was opened a relatively old man walked in with a cane in his hand and, after saying the Bahá’í salutatory Alláh’u’Abhá, expressed the desire to visit ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. When told that the visit was not timely at the moment, he retorted: ‘Please go and let ‘Abdu'l-

Bahá know that so and so wishes to see him.’ (Dr. Varqá could not recall the name of the individual whose name is mentioned in the memoirs of Dr. Varqá’s father.) Again it was pointed out to this man that a visit was not timely at that point and again the individual requested that his message be taken to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá.

“So, they went to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá and mentioned that this elderly Bahá’í man had come and insisted to be granted a visit. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá allowed the visit. When he arrived ‘Abdu'l-Bahá asked him: ‘What do you want?’ The old man replied: ‘I have come to tell You that I wish to be Your father for four hours.’

“Everyone present was surprised at this request.

‘Abdu'l-Bahá told him: ‘You wish to be My father? Fine, but what for?’ The man replied: ‘As Your father I wish to tell you to go to Your room, close the door, do not talk to anyone and rest for four hours.’ ‘Abdu'l-Bahá replied: ‘As a son, I will obey’ and He went to His room and rested.”

Dr. Varqá added: “That man sat on a chair motionless for four hours, resting on his cane and not uttering a word. After four hours, he noticed ‘Abdu'l-Bahá coming out refreshed, saying: ‘Indeed, a father is a good gift.’”

Kámrán Sahíhí

Khalíl Ardikání’s Dream

Jináb-i-Fádíl-i Ardikání, member of the Continental Board of Counsellors for Asia, one day related the following at Landegg Academy:

“My uncle, Khalíl Ardikání, as a youth used to do handyman, gardening and custodial work at the holy places for fourteen or fifteen years. He used to take a nap under a tree in the afternoon.

“One day during his nap he dreamt that he was in ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s presence. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá instructed him to saddle the donkey and take it to the train station. When he awoke he thought that the Master never arrived at the train station in the morning and that because he was sleepy perhaps he wasn’t thinking straight. He fell asleep again.

“Again he dreamt that ‘Abdu'l-Bahá had arrived and wanted him to take the donkey to the train station. He woke up and thought that he must go to the train station; if the Master arrived all would be well and otherwise he would simply head back with the donkey. So, he set out for ‘Akká on the donkey, but once he got to the station

he found that no train was there.

“As he started to leave he heard the train whistle, so he waited. Passengers got off one-by-one and suddenly he saw that the Master had arrived.

After ‘Abdu'l-Bahá mounted the donkey, He turned to Khalíl and said: ‘Khalíl, how many times must I ask you to bring the donkey?’”

Fádil Ardikání

The Sick Man and the Turkish Doctor

One day, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story:

A sick man went to a Turkish doctor complaining about a loss of strength and energy. After examining the patient, the doctor told him, “Your weakness is simply due to your advanced age.”

The patient complained about indigestion. The doctor replied, “That is also due to your age.”

The patient said, “I have difficulty with my hearing.” the doctor replied, “That, too, is related your age.”

The patient complained about his diminishing eyesight. The doctor asserted, “That is also due to old age.”

The patient got angry and cursing the doctor said, “May your house collapse on your head. Have you not learned anything about medicine besides these words, ‘It is due to old age’?”

The doctor retorted, “Your anger is also due to old age!”

Qualities Pleasing to Bahá’u’lláh

One day, during the fast, at dinner, Hand of the Cause of God, Abu’l-Qásim Faízí related the following for those present:

The Ancient Beauty was very fond of the following four qualities:

1. A person with a happy disposition.
2. A person who finishes a task that he starts.
3. Those who are brave and audacious.
4. Those who suffice with praising others rather than finding fault.

Bahá’u’lláh felt sad about the following five unseemly characteristics afflicting mankind:

1. Those who see themselves as knowledgeable and feel proud of it.
2. Those who render a valuable service or initiate a useful innovation, but show pride about their ac-

complishment.

3. Those who feel proud about their lineage.
4. Those who are proud of their physical beauty and attraction.
5. Those who regard themselves as wealthy and are proud of it.

Then Mr. Faízí added at the end of his discourse the following words of the Ancient Beauty:

“It is impossible to expect insight from those who are proud.”

(Unauthorized translation)

Mr. Faízí

Nabíl and Málmírí

It is related that Jináb-i-Málmírí, the father of Mr. Adíb Tahirzádi, was fond of drinking tea and “counting” his prayer beads (rosary). For a while he shared a room with Nabíl-i-A’zam who was uncomfortable with this habit of his roommate and would ask him unsuccessfully not to drink so much tea and not to constantly count the prayer beads. The home of these two in ‘Akká was roughly facing the White Souk. Nabíl, who was a tall and robust man, was quite miffed at Jináb-i-Málmírí’s annoying habits. (Even Bahá’u’lláh had told Málmírí that he drank too much tea and it was best if he drank white tea). One day, in Málmírí’s absence, Nabíl hung Málmírí’s rosary from the ceiling. When Málmírí returned he tried to retrieve the rosary. As there were no chairs or tables around to climb on, he kept hopping up but due to his short stature he could not reach the rosary. Suddenly, he heard the Blessed Beauty asking: “Jináb-i-Mírzá Táhir, what are you doing?” The next day, Bahá’u’lláh told Nabíl not to annoy Mírzá Táhir so much and to bring the rosary down and give it back to him.

(Jináb-i-Málmírí wrote a book of some one thousand pages during the time of Bahá’u’lláh.)

Kámrán Sahíhí

A Story about the Companions

Once, there were three companions in the presence of Bahá’u’lláh: Hájí Mírzá Haydar ‘Alí Isfahání, Zayn’ul-Muqarrabín and Mishkín Qalam.

Bahá’u’lláh asked the three: “Do you want Me to send you to the Abhá Kingdom?”

Mírzá Haydar ‘Alí responded: “I surrender to what-

ever is Thy holy will.”

Mishkín Qalam said: “No, my Beloved; I want to be here in Thy presence.”

Zayn’ul-Muqarrabín said to Hájí Mírzá Haydar ‘Alí: “Tell the Blessed Beauty that I am hard of hearing and can’t hear Him.”

Mr. Zabíh

A Story from Nabíl

One day, a number of companions were busy digging in the gardens in front of ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s residence. Nabíl arrived and they asked him to help in the digging but he refused.

Again they asked him and again he declined. At this time the Master arrived and inquired as to how the friends were doing. The friends complained to the Master about Nabíl’s refusal to help with digging.

The Master, after a pause, smiled and supported Nabíl’s stand. The companions were baffled. The Master added: “He is Nabíl by name and Na Bíl (no digging) in demeanor”.

The companions broke into laughter and the Master left the group, smiling.

Mr. Zabíh

The Haifa Doctor

There was a doctor in Haifa who was not favoured by the beloved Master. One day in a jovial mood the Master was heard reciting:

The Angel of Death went to God
Prostrating in His presence, he complained:
There is a doctor in our neighbourhood
Who takes a hundred lives to my taking one.
Either put a stop to his practice
Or assign me to a different job.

Mr. Zabíh

Russian Czar’s Supplication

When the Blessed Beauty was in Adrianopole, He sent a Tablet addressed to Czar Alexander II, telling him, “You were praying in your heart beseeching God to assist you. We heard your prayer and your wish will be granted.” In Isfahán there was a certain Muhammad Rahím who upon embracing the Cause set out to teach, oblivious to afflictions and harm. Even his father disowned

him. Gradually he lost all his wealth and set out for another city and found work in a mine in Sabzivár. The Russian Consul who lived near Sabzivár was looking for Bahá'ís and was interested to read Bahá'í books. The friends selected Áqá Muhammad Rahím for the task and he set off to see the Consul with a few Bahá'í books. During his visit the Consul asked him to stay longer and continue their discussions. One night the Consul told Áqá Muhammad Rahím: "I had another idea in asking you to come here: tell me what is meant in the Tablet of Bahá'u'lláh addressed to the Czar." Then he recited the passage about Czar Alexander's prayer and asked Muhammad Rahím what the Czar had wished in his heart that Bahá'u'lláh had granted.

Muhammad Rahím thought to himself what the king might want from God: he has money, he has power, he has food and respect. He must have wanted something else. Muhammad Rahím figured that the Czar must have wished for victory in war as he had thus far been unable to succeed in the war with the Turks. He conveyed this thought to the Consul and urged him to write the Czar and assure him of victory in the war.

However, Muhammad Rahím immediately felt remorseful at having done so as he was not certain about his own

thinking on the matter. Thereafter, every time he would remember the episode his sense of remorse would return until he went to 'Akká on pilgrimage some time later.

After getting settled, Bahá'u'lláh's amanuensis came to visit him and asked him what he had told the Russian Consul. Hearing this question, Muhammad Rahím got very perturbed; how would the amanuensis know what he (Muhammad Rahím) had said to the Consul?

After a while another person arrived and asked the same question, causing Muhammad Rahím greater levels of anxiety. Finally, when he attained the presence of the Master, he related the episode in full detail.

'Abdu'l-Bahá assured him that what he had said to the Consul was correct because one day Bahá'u'lláh had said that at that moment someone was reciting the Tablet to the Czar and the Consul had asked a believer what the Czar's prayer had been about, and the believer's reply was correct. Then Bahá'u'lláh had gone on to mention Muhammad Rahím's name. Thus Muhammad Rahím found assurance and solace after hearing the Master.

The war in question was the war between Russia and the Ottoman Empire and at first it was not clear which

side would succeed. Eventually Russia was victorious and the Turks defeated.

Summarized from Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh by Adib Taherzadeh

Adib Taherzadeh

Mr. Faízí's Poem

Beloved Hand of the Cause of God Mr. Abu'l-Qásim Faízí arrived at a friend's home in Holland during the fasting season of 121 B.E. (1966 C.E.). He composed this poem and gave it to his host:

“O Guardian of the Cause of God,
Pleasant is the malady whose cure art thou,
Joyous the journey that ends at your presence.
Blessed is the eye that beholds thy visage,
Blessed is the realm of which thou art the sovereign.
'Tis all joy and pleasure, O my friend.
In the abode wherein
Thou art the guest.
No care, no fear shall befall the one
Whom thou art the protector and guardian.”

Then he ended with the following:

“Learn thou humility, if thou seekest abundant
bounty (Faízí)
For high land doth not receive much water.
How can rock be verdant in the spring,
Be thou the dirt (humble) in which flowers grow
colorful.

“From Hand of the Cause of God, Abu'l-Qásim Faízí.”

Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání

Collins Gate

Usually the Beloved Guardian went to Switzerland every summer to spend a few days for vacation and rest. He would always stay in the same apartment he occupied as a student in his youth, as it was very inexpensive.

One year, Amelia Collins noticed that it was time for the Guardian's vacation but he was not going. After waiting for a day or two she went to the Guardian and inquired as to the reason for his not going for holidays. He replied that he had much work to do.

Again, after a few days she went to the Guardian, and pleaded that with his very heavy work load and long

hours he needed to have a few days of rest and that he must go as usual. The Guardian replied that he would go if he caught up with his work.

Again after a few days Amelia noticed that the Guardian continued to be very busy and had no apparent plans to go for a vacation. This time she was determined; she went to the beloved Guardian's presence and very pleasantly insisted that he must go for a rest so as to be able to carry on all the important work he was doing. After her repeated pleadings the Guardian turned to her and said; "Amelia, I have no money to go on vacation." Amelia kept silent, returned to her room and picked up her savings totaling five thousand dollars and went back to the Guardian and said that if the obstacle was money he could accept this meager offering and go on vacation as it was absolutely necessary for his health. After a brief pause the Guardian said. "Very well, I will go." The next day, early in the morning, he set off.

After about ten days, while Amelia was in the Holy Precinct, she noticed that a truck entered the Bahjí grounds—a rather unusual occurrence. When the truck got closer, she noticed that the Guardian was sitting beside the driver.

She was perturbed to see the Guardian returning so soon and sitting in a truck. As she walked over to the truck, the Guardian got off, beaming with joy and addressed her saying, "Amelia, I thought it better to use the money you gave me to order a large iron gate for the Holy Precinct and Bahjí Mansion rather than go on vacation. So I ordered this gate which is in the truck and waited until it was ready and brought it with me. I will have it installed, dedicated to your name."

Mr. Zabíh

Collins Gate

Pilgrim House in Haifa

Mr. Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání has sent me the following account of the building of the Pilgrim House in Haifa, undertaken by his father:

When Áqá Mírzá Ja'far Shírází (the father of Hádí and 'Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání) went on pilgrimage to Haifa, he found 'Abdu'l-Bahá very concerned about the fact that pilgrims, who came from long distances and sometimes on foot, did not have a proper place to stay and out of necessity stayed in coffee houses belonging to covenant

breakers.

While they came for pilgrimage in utmost humility and submission, at times covenant breakers misled these pure souls and caused grief for ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. Áqá Mírzá Ja’far, noticing ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s concern, pleaded to be permitted to construct a pilgrim house.

At first, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá did not accept the offer. Áqá Mírzá Ja’far, witnessing how distraught the pilgrims were staying at these coffee houses, once again pleaded with ‘Abdu'l-Bahá who finally granted permission but was mindful that purchase of the land and the construction cost could be an imposition on Áqá Mírzá Ja’far. So, he told Mírzá Ja’far that he would agree only if on the way back to ‘Ishqábád Mírzá Ja’far would stop in Bádkúbih and visit Músá Taghiuv giving him the Master’s message to participate in the construction costs.

Taghiuv had asked ‘Abdu'l-Bahá for wealth. As his wish had been granted, he had gone from running a small retail kerosene store to amassing, by the grace of God, a huge fortune including three oil wells.

Áqá Mírzá Ja’far boldly pleaded with ‘Abdu'l-Bahá to

be allowed the bounty of carrying out the enterprise on his own. However, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá insisted that he should go to Músá and bring his reply, whether accepting or declining, upon Mírzá’s return.

So, Mírzá Ja’far set off for Bádkúbih and sought out Músá’s address. Upon arrival at Músá’s office, he found a large group in the waiting room wanting to see Músá, either to get a franchise permit or conduct other business with him. For three days, Áqá Mírzá Ja’far kept going to Músá’s office and did not succeed in seeing him. (In those days there were no hotels in Bádkúbih, so Áqá Mírzá Ja’far stayed in a coffee house.)

On the third day, losing his patience, he curtly told the doorman at Músá’s office, “Go tell Taghiuv I am Ja’far Shírází and am here at ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s instruction to give him a message. I have been waiting for three days and my turn has not yet come. I must head off to ‘Ishqábád immediately.”

At this time, the door opened and Músá, who was going for lunch, asked Áqá Mírzá Ja’far, “What is wrong? Why are you upset?”. Mírzá told him about his long three days wait and gave him ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s message as to whether Músá wanted to participate in the construction of the pilgrims house. Músá asked, “What do you need?” Áqá Mírzá Ja’far replied, “I have placed an order for

six hundred cases of tea from Calcutta and Bombay. The merchandise is ready. I am going to sell them and get some money together so that upon return to Haifa the land can be purchased and the construction started.” Músá thought for a while and replied, “You go to ‘Ishqábád, gather your money and come back to Bád-kúbih so we can talk and see what can be done.” Áqá Mírzá Ja’far found Musá’s response cold, so he headed off to ‘Ishqábád and discovered that in Russia there was a shortage of tea and prices had risen six fold from three months earlier and several brokers were awaiting his arrival to purchase his tea.

Áqá Mírzá Ja’far told his business associates, “I have a commitment in Haifa and I must gather my funds immediately and return to Haifa to follow up on that commitment. Sell the tea as soon as possible so that I can leave with my pockets full.” Presently he realized that God’s mercy and ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s favor have enveloped him as the price of tea had risen so sharply.

At any rate, after a brief period he returned to Haifa and on the way he had a stop in Bád-kúbih to visit Músá Taghiuv as agreed before, again waiting behind his office door for two days.

When they met, Musá’s first words were, “So you went to ‘Ishqábád and have now returned with money.” Áqá Mírzá Ja’far replied, “Yes I did. What shall I give ‘Abdu'l-Bahá as your response?” Músá said, “You go and purchase the land and start the construction. When you run out of funds cable me and I’ll send what you need.” Áqá Mírzá Ja’far was upset and left for Haifa.

At the Master’s house, Khusraw, the servant, announced Áqá Mírzá Ja’far’s arrival. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá saw that Áqá Mírzá Ja’far was tired so He decided that He would go to see him instead.

A few minutes later, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá started strolling toward the house and after greeting, embracing and welcoming him, told Mírzá Ja’far, “I hope you had a good trip,” and then asked him, “Did you give Músá Taghiuv my message?” Áqá Mírzá Ja’far bowed his head and related the story of his two visits with Músá and the content of their conversation. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was non-plussed and a period of silence ensued. Then He said, “He who gave Músá Taghiuv the wealth has, in this hour, taken it away.”

Then He instructed Áqá Mírzá Ja’far to purchase a rather large piece of property as later on several build-

ings for the Faith would be erected on it. Áqá Mírzá Ja'far, along with 'Abdu'l-Bahá's son-in-law, Áqá Mírzá Hádí, searched for a few days and found a large orchard which belonged to an Assyrian.

After some discussion, an agreement was reached and at the land title office Áqá Mírzá Ja'far informed the vendor that the purchaser was His holiness 'Abbás Ef-fendi, so it should be registered in His name. Then he took the title registry book to 'Abdu'l-Bahá's presence and reported what had transpired. 'Abdu'l-Bahá, smiling, turned to Áqá Mírzá Ja'far and said, "You have paid for the land and I should sign the documents?" Áqá Mírzá Ja'far replied, "Perchance, no trace of me and my name will remain, but the name of Thy blessed personage shall last in the world at least five hundred thousand years." 'Abdu'l-Bahá joyfully signed the registry.

When the building was completed six months later, a great party was held. All the pilgrims and companions were waiting outside the building for 'Abdu'l-Bahá to be the first person to enter the Pilgrim House.

After His arrival, Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí Isfahání stepped forward with pen and paper and pleaded with the Master to inscribe something that could be engraved on the front of the building entrance. The Master took the pen and paper and beaming with joy said, "What can I write other than 'Áqá Mírzá Ja'far, the mad-man, mad-man,' for in these days when everyone is thinking about his own house and comfort and pleasures, Áqá Mírzá Ja'far is mindful to free us from the troubles caused by the covenant breakers and has constructed this house." Then He inscribed, "This is a great house and its founder is Mírzá Ja'far Rahmání Shírází." At this point, 'Andalíb (the poet) recited an impromptu piece of poetry for the occasion.

Then 'Abdu'l-Bahá entered the Pilgrim House, looked at the green tables and place settings and walked toward the balcony over-looking the sea. Then glancing to the right and to the left He said, "Truly some poets are inspired

from a mysterious source; for example, Háfiz must have foreseen the building of this structure when he wrote:

Joyous be Shíráz and its matchless environs,
May God protect it from demise,
May Rukn-Ábád¹ be remembered a hundred times
For the life of Khizr² grants its limpid water
Ja'far Ábád³ and Mussallá⁴ are blessed with a

pleasant breeze.

Then, as He got to the word *Mussallá*, he glanced at the Pilgrim House and continued:

Come to *Shíráz* and seek thou the spirit of holiness
From its people, endowed with perfections.

Then, seating himself, He added, “Any undertaking when first attempted has a special blessing and grace. “For instance, the undertaking of *Jináb-i-Hájí Vakíl‘ud-Dawlih Afnán*, who, with his initiative and effort, constructed the first House of Worship of the world in ‘*Ishqábád*, has this special blessing and grace. Later other Houses of Worship will be built around the world, but as *Jináb-i-Afnán* built this historic edifice, it has that grace. Similarly, this first Pilgrim House is something else that *Áqá Mírzá Ja’far* has built to ease our minds. Later, innumerable guest houses will be built for the Cause, but this first one is another thing, as it was done with purity of motive. All the Messengers and those nigh unto Him will be praying for him, beseeching confirmations and increasing success for him.”

1. A district of *Shíráz*
2. A minor prophet of old
3. Another district
4. Another district

Abu'l-Fadl *Rahmání*

The Mask

One day the mother of ‘*Abdu'l ‘Alí*, the Jewish physician, went to the presence of ‘*Abdu'l-Bahá* wearing a mask covering part of her face. As soon as she saw ‘*Abdu'l-Bahá* she said: “Beloved Master, when I see you I feel shy and therefore I am wearing this mask.” ‘*Abdu'l-Bahá* smiled and replied; “Don’t be shy, pull down your mask.” When she did, the Master said: “Pull it down further.” She did so until none of her features were showing. Then He said, “Now it is good, it is very good. Neither can you see anyone, nor can anyone see you!”

Dr. *Ziá Baghdádí*

The Peacock Egg

One of the covenant breakers, who was also related to the Blessed Beauty, repeatedly would ask the gardener

of the Holy Precinct for a peacock egg, which the gardener refused.

Finally the man appealed to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá complaining that the gardener did not give him the egg. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá instructed the gardener to give him a peacock egg. The next day, the gardener sent the covenant-breaker a peacock egg. The man placed the egg under a hen and patiently waited for the arrival of a peacock chick but nothing happened. Finally he went back to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá expressing surprise that no chick had arrived.

Later, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the man’s query to the gardener who responded; “I did not want to give this covenant breaker a peacock egg from the Holy Precinct, but since You had instructed me I obeyed. However, I first cooked the egg before giving it to him. This way I was able to obey Your instruction and at the same time deprive this covenant breaker from having a peacock offspring from the Holy Precinct.”

‘Abdu'l-Bahá just smiled.

A Smiling Dervish Embraces the Faith

A smiling dervish related the story of his embracing the Faith to a Bahá’í military officer commissioned in Bihbahán:

I was a dervish and, like other dervishes, would walk the streets and bazaars, calling “O Master! O Master!” and singing poetry. One day a respectable man stopped in front of me and said, “I will hold you by your sleeve and have you swear whether your call ‘O Master! O Master!’ is for real and whether you truly believe in the Master. Are you really a lover of your master?”

I said, “Were I not a lover of God, of my Master, would I appear as you see me now?”

The gentleman replied, “If you are telling the truth would you like me to show you the true Master?” Immediately I agreed.

Then he said, “Go until you reach Haifa and you will see the Master of the world who now resides there and His blessed name is ‘Abbás Effendi. Then you’ll see that the real Master is living and then you will fall in love with that luminous Visage, your heart will be illuminated and your call of ‘O Master! O Master!’ will gain new potency.”

I told him to give me a road map and directions so I could start right away. He gave me the necessary guidance and I set off; after four months of walking, suffering

from the sun, the rain, wild animals, thirst and hunger, I arrived, exhausted, in Haifa. There I let it be known that I was there to visit ‘Abbás Effendi. I was told that He had gone to the United States but was on His way back, though it was not known when He would return. So I spread my

sheep-skin coat under a tree. Later I discovered that I was in the vicinity of the Báb’s shrine.

During the days I would wander around and at night would return to that tree. I was waiting to see when the Master would come. One day a gardener came and told me that I was waiting unnecessarily, for ‘Abdu'l-Bahá may not return for quite a while yet. I told him to mind his business; it was a matter between my God and me. He was trying to force me away from the tree.

While we were disputing the situation, a tall lady with brown eyes and wearing a head scarf approached us from among the trees and asked why we were talking so loud. I told her my story. She told the gardener not to bother me and arranged for me to have all my meals sent from the house of the Holy Family. She asked me to stay there until ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s return.

So, I stayed there for about two weeks until ‘Abdu'l-Bahá returned. As soon as I looked upon His face I felt overwhelmed; I offered my humility and found myself a believer and wanted to head home (having found the object of my quest), but He bade me to stay a few days. I was overjoyed and blessed to remain in His presence.

A few days later we were informed that in two days, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá, the Interpreter of the Word of God, would dismiss the pilgrims. I gathered my things and prepared for my return journey. At the appointed hour we all went for leave-taking. It was obvious how everyone felt about this separation. While ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was not far from their hearts, they had to leave His physical presence. Tears ran down our cheeks and we kept wiping them so as to let our eyes take a few more glimpses of His holy being and record that visage in our minds.

After a moment of silence, His gentle voice began giving counsel and edification on the teaching work and raising the call to the people of the world. An hour passed and we were all inebriated with the wine of His utterance. He then had an attendant bring a bowl full of gold coins.

He bestowed a gold coin on each of the pilgrims and bade him farewell.

When it was my turn, the last pilgrim, He embraced me, kissed me on the cheeks and said, “O, dervish, I wish

to bestow upon you all the remaining coins, as dervishes believe that abandonment should be complete.” I obeyed and with both hands emptied the contents of the bowl and put them in my pockets. Then I said, “O my beloved, when I was leaving Iran for Haifa, as you can see, I had sewn a few gold coins inside the lining of my cloak as a precaution against highway robbers, intending to sell them when needed to enable me to come on pilgrimage.” The Holy Being looked at the gold coins and said, “May God grant you plenty. Be in God’s protection.”

Friends who knew I had attained the presence of my Master would come to visit me and I would relate for them the story of my pilgrimage and His bestowing on me the gold coins. Several of the friends each bought one of these coins at four or five times their face value, regarding them as blessed objects.

Suddenly I noticed only one coin was remaining so I decided to keep that one as my working capital for an occupation and leave dervish’s way of life. One day when I was outside the city I saw a waterfall which was a favorite picnic site where people would go for an outing on Fridays along with their families and food and refreshments—going on foot, on horseback or by bicycle.

When I saw the waterfall, God inspired me with the thought to buy property in the vicinity, including the waterfall. Then I could build a flour mill and sell the surrounding land parcels to farmers, as they would be choice parcels with plenty of water; quite suitable for cultivation with great yield potential. Then I could use the mill to grind the farmer’s wheat and barley into flour. In brief, many God-pleasing benefits were envisaged. I searched until I found the owner of the property and completed the transaction. With the gold coins bestowed by ‘Abdu'l-

Bahá, I began construction of the mill and purchasing the equipment and then began selling the land parcels. I named the mill after my son: Sálíh’s mill. Even farmers from far away would bring their crops saying, “We take our crops to Sálíh’s mill and spend time at the beautiful waterfall, while the mill prepares our flour.”

Praised be God, that by the blessings of these coins of ‘Abdu'l-Bahá I became a firm believer in the Ancient Beauty and the Greatest Name as well as setting aside my dervish way.

With God’s mercy, through the purchase of the property and subdividing and selling parcels at a profit, I have gained a healthy fortune. My family lives in comfort

and utmost joy under the shadow of His peerless bounties. This is the story of my “O Master! O Master!” refrain. It was the Master who brought me to this ending.

Abu'l-Fadl Rahmání

Practice

One of the kings of Iran, King Sanjar, was an avid and expert hunter. One day, he went hunting, taking along a favorite handmaiden. From a distance, he saw a deer scratching its ear with its hoof.

The king said to the handmaiden; “Would you like me to attach the hoof and ear of the deer?” and presently let the arrow fly, piercing both the deer’s leg and ear. Turning back to the handmaiden, he asked what she thought of his marksmanship. The handmaiden replied: “Practice makes perfect.” The king was vexed at this reply and even though he dearly loved the handmaiden, he ordered his minister to kill her and headed back to his palace.

The minister, who was wise, thought that the king was angry when giving this edict and would likely regret his own decision—thereby endangering the minister’s life (for having carried out the action). So, he took the handmaiden to his own village and entrusted her to the care of the village reeve, enjoining him to keep the matter a secret.

After a few days, the handmaiden requested the reeve to build a wide staircase to the roof of the house, which he obliged. After a while, the reeve’s cow bore a calf. The handmaiden used to carry this calf on her shoulder up the stairs, several times a day. Gradually, as the calf grew, so did the handmaiden’s strength in carrying it up the stair with ease.

When the calf was a year old and quite heavy, the handmaiden asked the reeve to request the minister to somehow get the king to visit the reeve’s house. The reeve obliged. One day, after hunting, the minister invited the king to dinner at the reeve’s house. After the dinner, the reeve politely told the king, “I have a daughter who performs a most interesting act.”

The handmaiden with her face covered, carried the calf up the stairs and back and asked the king what he thought of the feat. The king pondered a moment and said: “Practice makes perfect.”

As soon as the king uttered these words, the handmaiden took off her mask and said: “Your majesty,

that's all I had said and you issued the edict to have me killed."

The king was pleased to see his favorite handmaiden again, pardoned her and bestowed gifts upon the reeve and the minister returning to his palace with great joy and happiness.

Mandarin Oranges from the Blessed Precinct

One of the pilgrims to the Holy Shrines, Mr. Habíbu'lláh Mudabbir, who was quite tall, was in the habit of picking a few oranges in the gardens and eating them as a blessing. Other pilgrims were concerned that the beloved Guardian might be displeased were he to find out. The news did eventually reach him.

One day, the beloved Guardian talking to the pilgrims near the orange trees, addressed Mr. Mudabbir and asked him: "Have you ever tasted these oranges?"

All the pilgrims were curious to know how Mr. Mudabbir would respond in this delicate situation. With his typical agility of mind he replied in a delighted tone: "Not from your hand, beloved Guardian."

The reply pleased the Guardian and others. The Guardian picked an orange with his own hand and offered it to Mr. Mudabbir, fulfilling his wish.

Húshang Zargarpúr

Figs

One night, as figs were brought to the dinner table after partaking of the meal, 'Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story:

"In the days of Jazzar (the governor of the city) there was an old woman who made a living from the proceeds of a fig tree in her house. In season, every day she would pick some figs, take them to the market and sell them. One year, a thief appeared who would come at night, pick the figs and leave. She could not catch the thief, so she complained to the Governor. The Governor, Jazzar, thought for a few minutes, and suggested to the old woman to insert a kernel of barley in all the ripe figs in such a way that it could not be noticed.

"The next day, Jazzar personally went to the city gate and waited there. He ordered that anyone importing figs into the city should first take them to the Governor to buy. As each person came with a basket of figs he would pick a few and open them up until he found the figs with barley inside them. Presently, he asked the owner from

where he had stolen the figs. The thief said, 'I have not stolen them; they are from my own trees.' Jazzar told him; 'If you do not tell the truth I will have you beheaded.' So he immediately confessed and was punished."

As I was writing this story, I remembered that about fifty years ago I was touring Europe along with my brother. We got to Italy. It was late in the day and we decided to stay at a small hotel near the sea. We drove for some two hours but found no vacancy. Someone gave us directions to the house of a university professor who rented rooms in his house during the summer. We went there and as it happened he had a room for us; we stayed there and got up early the next morning. My brother said, "Look, there are some fig trees in the yard." We went there and picked some of those lovely ripe figs, enjoyed them and repeated this the next day.

The third day when my brother and I were both still asleep, we heard someone knocking at the door. I opened the door, still in my pyjamas, and saw the professor with a plate full of ripe figs.

He said, "You are my dear guests; I am not happy to see you get up early in the morning to pick figs and miss your rest. I picked these figs last night and kept them in the fridge for you to enjoy and not miss your sleep."

We were embarrassed to find out that both days as we were picking figs, the professor had seen us from his window.

Siyid Sádiq

There was a prejudiced man in Tihrán, called Siyyid Sádiq. His wife, Fá'izih Khánúm was a very devoted and dedicated Bahá'í. She kept talking to her husband about the truth of the Faith, but it had no effect on him.

Every time Fá'izih Khánúm would hear of a traveling teacher coming to Tihrán, she would find a way of inviting him to her home to hold a fireside and every time, after the teacher's departure, Siyyid Sádiq would make life miserable for her and even beat her up and would insist that she thoroughly wash all the dishes to purify them.

One day, a teacher from Baghdád related a tradition proving the truth of the Cause but Siyyid Sádiq argued that it was not true and such a tradition did not even exist. A few days later, by coincidence, he saw the tradition in a book causing him to reflect that perhaps there was truth to what was being said.

Meanwhile, Fá'izih Khánum was undaunted about trying to teach her husband, in spite of the beatings. Finally, one day, Siyyid Sádiq told her; "You don't let go and I can't accept what you say. So I will ask a question from your Master, 'Abbás Effendi. If He answers me properly I'll accept the Faith, if not you'll have to become a Muslim." The wife accepted the offer quite confidently. Siyyid Sádiq brought two envelopes to his wife, saying "Send one to 'Abdu'l-Bahá and the other will be in safe keeping (with the Spiritual Assembly) until His reply comes and we will then open the second envelope." A while later, when a group of pilgrims were heading off for their pilgrimage, Fá'izih Khánum gave them the envelope addressed to 'Abdu'l-Bahá.

One of the pilgrims, Mírzá Yúsif Khán Vujdáni, later related that when they were in 'Abdu'l-Bahá's presence most of his talks referred to people trying to test manifestations of God in various ways. During one of these talks, a lot of letters were placed before 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Usually, between five hundred and a thousand letters would be brought before Him.

As He was seated and was speaking He reached into the bag of letters and pulled one out, and opened it with a letter opener, pulling out a blank piece of paper. Then He said, "You see they have sent a blank piece of paper and intend to test 'Abdu'l-Bahá." (Siyyid Sádiq had written the question he intended to ask 'Abdu'l-Bahá in the envelope kept by the Spiritual Assembly, but had deliberately sent a blank piece of paper to the Master, thinking that if the Cause was true, He would know the question and would provide the proper answer.)

'Abdu'l-Bahá then added that if it were not for the sake of that man's wife who was a dedicated servant of the Cause no reply would have been given, but for her sake He would reply. Then, on that same blank piece of paper, He wrote a few lines and had it mailed out.

After a while the Tihrán Spiritual Assembly notified Siyyid Sádiq that a reply to his pleading had arrived. Siyyid Sádiq told his wife to ask the Assembly to have the reply read out in the Assembly's presence, as there was a mystery involved. Then, he added to his wife, "I have sent a blank piece of paper to 'Abdu'l-Bahá and the actual question is written out in the envelope that is in the Assembly's safe-keeping. We will open the envelope in the Assembly's presence for them to see the question and then see what is 'Abdu'l-Bahá's reply."

Fá'izih Khánum, perturbed and pale-faced, went to the Assembly and related the story. The Assembly responded that 'Abdu'l-Bahá had answered, so the letter would be opened in their presence and read out.

Thus, Siyyid Sádiq went to the Assembly. First he

extracted the envelope held in safe-keeping and loudly read out his question in which he had asked for elucidation of a certain tradition.

Then the envelope containing 'Abdu'l-Bahá's reply was opened discussing the tradition dealing with knowledge. 'Abdu'l-Bahá had stated there were two types of knowledge: the knowledge that is acquired and the knowledge that deals with divine mysteries which is granted by God to whomever He wants.

When 'Abdu'l-Bahá's reply was read Siyyid Sádiq found it to be exactly the answer to his question. Quite excited he got up, took off his turban, throwing it on the ground, and burst into weeping, asking his wife for forgiveness and prostrating before her, expressed sincere remorse saying, "Please, forgive me, forgive me, I repent, I was ignorant. Now I know this Cause is true."

Then, with great humility he requested the Assembly to write 'Abdu'l-Bahá asking permission for him to go on pilgrimage. Fortunately, permission for pilgrimage was granted and he, along with his wife, attained the presence of 'Abdu'l-Bahá and became the recipients of His bountiful favours.

Then, 'Abdu'l-Bahá told Fá'izih Khánum, "Your husband dared to send a blank piece of paper. We are servants of the threshold of Abhá Beauty. I am not worthy to be tested."

A. H. Ishráq Khávarí

The First Pilgrim House in 'Akká

During the Ottoman reign, the 'Akká customs office was in a carvanseraí which later was turned into a western pilgrim house. The lower level accommodated the mules and horses. Upstairs, 'Abdu'l-Bahá had rented a few rooms to serve as pilgrims' accommodation during their pilgrimage. This was during the period that Bahá'u'lláh had left the prison barracks and stayed in three different houses during a ten-month period.

As these pilgrims' rooms were adjacent to the animal quarters, mosquitoes and fleas were in abundance and the pilgrims could seldom have a good night's sleep. When the lights were turned on at night, they could see the

swarm of insects, but the love of being in the presence of Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdu'l-Bahá removed all traces of any concern for such minor discomfort and they saw suffering as the very healing balm. 'Abdu'l-Bahá used to say that He often used to go to visit the friends there and was reluctant to leave them. "One night I had a sheep skin coat on. After a short while the coat was full of fleas. I tolerated it for a while and then reversed the coat and put it back on so I could stay longer."

Mírzá Músá Kalím also spent some time in those quarters and once the Blessed Beauty came to the caravanserai to visit His brother. It was indeed the most inhospitable environment.

One morning, after a particularly hot and humid night, 'Abdu'l-Bahá had gone to visit the pilgrims and addressing the friends said with a smile: "So, last night the weather was fine and you rested well." One of the pilgrims, gifted with poetic skill, replied in poetry on the spot:

All night long 'till dawn we had a party.

Surrounding our bodies:

The mosquito was the fiddler, the flea

the dancer and I the harpist

(referring to the need to scratch)

'Abdu'l-Bahá, laughing, showered the friends with His kindness and blessings and then left.

Mr. Zabíh

The Priest and Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí

There was a Christian priest in Haifa who from time-to-time bothered the friends and paid no attention to what they had to say.

One day when Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí became aware of the situation, he went to the priest and asked him, "What is this hanging from your neck?" The priest responded, "This is Christ's cross."

Hájí commented, "Christ suffered so very much on the cross; for days and nights he suffered, nailed to the cross. Why have you hung that from your neck? You should wear something that Christ liked, something that served Christ."

The priest asked, "Like what?"

Hájí replied, "Christ had a donkey that served Him well and He liked it. It is better that you make a statute of that donkey and wear it on your neck."

The priest got very angry and immediately went to 'Abdu'l-Bahá to complain. 'Abdu'l-Bahá was kind to the priest and told him, "I will talk to Hájí." Then He dismissed the priest.

When Hájí attained the presence of the Master, 'Abdu'l-Bahá turned to him and said, "O, man of right conduct, again you have gone and uttered right things?"

Azal and Mishkín Qalam

When the Ottoman government banished Bahá'u'lláh and His companions to 'Akká, it sent a few believers, including Mishkín Qalam, along with Azal to Cyprus. The believers were most chagrined and always longed to go to 'Akká and leave Cyprus. At that time, Azal was in frequent correspondence with all destinations. He used to put his correspondence in a basket hung from the ceiling with a rope and pulley.

As it happened, that year, it had not rained for quite some time in Cyprus and everyone, especially the farmers, was unhappy about it. When Mishkín Qalam would see people in the street he used to tell them that the reason for the lack of rain was that Azal engaged in sorcery and all his sorcery papers were in a basket hung from the ceiling in his room. This rumour spread throughout the city and after a while everyone believed that the reason for lack of rain was Azal's sorcery.

One day, people decided to break into Azal's house in his absence. They found the basket and burned everything in it.

That night, when Mishkín Qalam returned home he heard about what had happened, he prostrated himself and weeping said to himself: "O Bahá'u'lláh, what have I done? If it does not rain tomorrow I will be in deep trouble." He spent a while in prayers and, weeping, beseeched Bahá'u'lláh, with a contrite heart, to send rain.

The next morning he awoke to a heavy downpour. He was so happy that he broke into a dance and the affection of Cyprus citizenry toward him increased to the point that it facilitated Mishkín Qalam and a few other believers' departure from Cyprus.

The King and His Minister

Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí, one of the early believers, relates the following story from 'Abdu'l-Bahá, in memoirs he wrote at the Master's bidding, called *Delight of the Hearts*:

Once, there was a wise and clever king. One day he

said to his minister that on the day of general audience, when all courtiers deck themselves up in full regalia and receive gifts from their king, “You must give me the answer to these three questions:

“What does God bear? What does He wear? And, what does He do?”

The poor minister surprised at the king’s questions, went home crest-fallen, thinking about how he was going to reply to the king’s questions at that special event and in front of all the notables and dignitaries.

The minister happened to have an extremely clever and gifted servant. When the servant saw his masters’ bewilderment he inquired as to the reason. The minister told the servant that the king wanted him (the minister) to provide answers for three questions on the day of general audience. “How am I going to reply to these questions?”

The servant said: “I’ll give you the answer to the third question on the day of the general audience. The answer to the first question is that God bears the burden of His servants. The answer to the second question is that He wears the garment of forgiveness for His servants’ misdeeds.”

On the appointed day when all dignitaries were present, the minister went to the king and offered the answer to the two questions as the servant had told him.

The king, who knew his minister well, was surprised and asked him who had told him these answers. The minister related what had transpired with his servant. The king told his minister: “It is better that the servant be the minister and you the servant.”

When the servant was decked up in ministerial garb he turned to his former master and said: “The answer to the third question is that God takes away from one and gives to another, that is what God does—as you saw today.”

Hájí Mírzá Haydar ‘Alí

Hájí Karím Khán

One day, at the gathering of the pilgrims, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related a story about Hájí Karím Khán and Násiri'd-Dín Sháh, to the effect that what Hájí Karím Khán did was to always write articles against the Faith, submit them to Násiri'd-Dín Sháh and receive gifts like an ‘abá or a walking stick.

At one point, Násiri'd-Dín Sháh was alarmed at him

(Hájí Karím Khán) because close to one half of the population of Iran were his followers.

One day he went to Násiri'd-Dín Sháh with a refutation article in his hand saying that he had written a book against Bahá'ís. Násiri'd-Dín Sháh told him: "Your books are of little result; it is my sword that cuts at the root of the Bahá'ís, not your words." He was abashed. Soon after, his enemies even nick-named him the "seven K's":

Karím, short, deaf, Kirmáni, impotent, bald, heretic
(all these words in Persian begin with the letter K)

How they were both up-rooted!

Shaykh Mahmúd-i- 'Iráqí

When Bahá'u'lláh was incarcerated in 'Akká, the city was surrounded by a wall and access into the city was possible only through two gates: a sea gate and a land gate. Pilgrims who often traveled on foot from Iran, after crossing through Kirmánsháh and Baghdád (which took almost six months), would arrive at the land gate and would face many obstacles.

In banishing Bahá'u'lláh to the prison city, the Ottoman government had sent four Azalis to 'Akká as well. These were Siyyid Muhammad Isfahání, Nasr'ulláh Tafríshí, Áqá Ján Ka'j Kuláh and Ridá Qulí. These four kept vigil near the land gate to ensure no one would meet Bahá'u'lláh. They kept watch from the second story window of a building overlooking the land gate so that if a pilgrim, after spending some six months traveling on foot, intended to enter the city they could somehow prevent his entrance. Thus pilgrims were forced to sit outside the moat, waiting and gazing at the window of Baha'u'llah's prison cell, perchance He would come to the window and put His hand out the window, blessing them. This was the extent of their pilgrimage.

This situation lasted for some time. After two years and a few months, Bahá'u'lláh was released from the prison. Some of the friends, including Salmání, decided to get rid of these enemies and during the night went to their place and killed Siyyid Muhammad, Áqá Ján and another person. Bahá'u'lláh, who had just found some measure of relief from the rigors of prison and had settled into the house of Údí Khammár to find some rest, was once again faced with new hardships and afflictions. Officials surrounded Údí Khammár's house during the night and removed Bahá'u'lláh, placing Him under arrest

for three nights.

These events also caused new restrictions for pilgrims attempting to enter 'Akká. Later, one of 'Akká's high-ranking clerics, Shaykh Mahmúd Íráqí, embraced the Faith. After embracing the Faith, every night he would go to the land gate along with a few of his attendants carrying torch lights, waiting for any pilgrim who might arrive. If a pilgrim came, he would be given one of the torch lights and enter the city as the Shaykh's attendant. Who was this Shaykh Mahmúd and what became of him?

When Bahá'u'lláh entered the prison city, Shaykh Mahmúd was a rabid enemy of the Ancient Beauty. During Bahá'u'lláh's incarceration in prison, Shaykh Mahmúd determined to kill Him believing that Bahá'u'lláh and His followers were heretics and that killing them was a religious necessity.

One day he hid a knife under his cloak and headed toward the prison, determined to kill Bahá'u'lláh. He asked officer Ahmad Jarráh, who was the commander of the barracks and responsible for the security of the Blessed Beauty, permission to visit Bahá'u'lláh. Ahmad Jarráh went to Bahá'u'lláh's presence and requested permission for Shaykh Mahmúd's visit. Bahá'u'lláh instructed Jarráh to tell him to sanctify his hand. When Jarráh returned with Bahá'u'lláh's response, the Shaykh was badly shaken and left.

After a while, he again decided to kill Bahá'u'lláh with his bare hands and again he requested a visit. Due to the Shaykh's standing, Jarráh went to Bahá'u'lláh's presence and once again submitted the request. This time Bahá'u'lláh told Jarráh to tell the Shaykh to sanctify his heart. Upon receiving this reply, the Shaykh entered the Blessed Beauty's presence and threw himself at His feet and weeping uncontrollably declared his faith. The Shaykh went on to render many services and, as mentioned,

became an instrument in assisting the pilgrims to attain the presence of the Beloved.

Also, at the time of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's wedding, he was given the honour to be among the witnesses and sign the marriage certificate.

As well, when the martyrdom of the Purest Branch occurred, his request was granted to wash the body of the Purest Branch and prepare it for burial. And finally, the supreme honour bestowed upon him was that after the ascension of the Blessed Beauty at Bahjí, he had the bounty of assisting 'Abdu'l-Bahá to wash the body of

Bahá'u'lláh.

Mr. Zabih

The Jew's Prayer

One day 'Abdu'l-Bahá was talking about conditions of prayers and supplication, saying a prayer should not be for personal gain or motivated by selfish desires. Then He related the following story:

Three persons were voyaging on a boat: a Muslim, a Christian, and a Jew. A severe storm erupted, tossing the boat in every direction and threatening a ship-wreck.

The Muslim started saying prayers beseeching God to "Drown this heretic Christian and save me."

The Christian then supplicated "O Lord! Destroy this Muslim who destroyed our religion and send him to the bottom of the sea soon, so that the boat remains afloat."

The two noticed that the Jew was not praying at all and asked him: "Why aren't you praying?" He replied: "I am pray ing silently, asking God to grant both your wishes!"

House of the Báb in Shíráz

Mr. Míssagh'u'lláh Nouredin has sent me the following story:

The honey-tongued custodian of the Báb's House in Shíráz, known as the mother of Áqá Ridá, was a very kind, sincere and sweet speaking lady. Once, late at night after pilgrimage to the House, when we were seated together in her room talking about different topics, she related a story that was most interesting and exciting and bestowed certitude to the heart of the listener.

She said that one night three thieves decided to enter the Blessed House. They placed a ladder against the wall in the adjacent house, attempting to get onto the roof. At first each one, in turn, showed reluctance to scale the ladder. Finally, one of them, feeling courageous, volunteered to be first.

Once on the roof, he saw a Young Siyyid slowly pacing the roof from one side to the other, pausing every now and then. The thief kept silent, waiting patiently for the youth to return inside the House so that the thief could pursue his intentions. A long time passed and the Young Siyyid continued his pacing. The thief finally descended the ladder and related the story for his two accomplices. At first the two expressed the view that the Youth

would eventually get tired and would go inside. They waited for a while and then the second thief climbed the ladder. He witnessed the same scene and after a while he descended, confirming his friend's observation. After some discussion, the third thief climbed to the roof, and witnessing the pacing of the Luminous Siyyid, descended. So, the three decided to return the next night.

One after the other witnessed the repeat of the same scene. After much discussion, they concluded that the House must be an important spot and the Siyyid had the mission to keep guard there every night. As the thieves knew nothing about the House, they decided to go back during the day and find out about the place and the Young Siyyid. When they knocked on the door, the mother of Áqá Ridá, who was an elderly woman, opened the door. Her bewildered look convinced the thieves that the House must be a special place and not just an ordinary residence. After gaining composure, one of the thieves asked the woman what kind of a place the house was. The kind and sweet lady realized that these people were totally unaware of the significance of the House. So, in her heart, beseeching help from the Báb, she invited the three inside, stating that she could give them some background information in a few minutes if they had the time. Hesitatingly, they accepted and entered.

The mother of Áqá Ridá paused at this point and with tears in her eyes she continued, saying that she spent more than an hour telling the men about the Báb's declaration and the history of the Faith, focussing especially on the events at Fort Tabarsí. Then she allowed the men to visit inside, particularly to the room in which the Báb had declared His mission.

After the visit all three were profoundly affected, and all declared their belief in the new Cause.

Then with tears flowing down her cheeks, this kindly lady added, "Do you know where these three are now? Yes, all three, remorseful about their past, became devoted believers of the Cause of the Abhá Beauty and a short while later they went pioneering. They have remained steadfastly at their pioneering post in a remote part of the world."

Missagh Nouredin

Section B

Dr. Zíá Baghdádí's Memories
(Translated from Arabic)

Dr. Zíá Baghdádí

Story of Ayáz

Once ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story which is good for every Bahá'í to know:

Ayáz was a young shepherd who, from childhood, had a burning desire to see the king, Sultán Mahmúd. He was like a lover desirous to see his beloved. One day he heard that the king would be passing by. He hastened to the route where the king would be passing and waited for a glimpse. As luck would have it, when the king reached the spot where Ayáz was waiting, he noticed the look of adulation, stopped and asked the young shepherd after his health. With sincerity, Ayáz said that the fire of wanting to see his king was burning in his breast. The king was pleased seeing Ayáz's ardour, so he took Ayáz to his palace and entrusted him with a position close the king.

The courtiers and ministers began feeling jealous and were determined to belittle him. One day, the king had a precious jewel in his hand and bade his ministers and generals to shatter it to pieces. None of them stepped forward to carry out what the king wished, as they regarded the jewel as far too precious. The king then asked Ayáz who immediately shattered the jewel as bidden and commented to the king that the others had broke his bidding, but he, Ayáz, had broken the jewel as he regarded the king's command more precious.

The king was of the habit that sometimes he would leave the city for an outing, accompanied by his ministers and generals. On the way back, he would throw a sack of gold and silver coins in the air and watch everyone rushing to pick them up. The king enjoyed this child-

ish reaction of his courtiers and watching their clamour. On one occasion, Ayáz was also present, but he did not move. The courtiers used this as a pretext to neutralize Ayáz's popularity with the king. They presented Ayáz's lack of engagement as a token of pride and vainglory.

The king asked Ayáz about his lack of interest in gold. Ayáz responded, "I would rather have my gaze upon the king which is worth more to me than all the gold."

Most Friday evenings Ayáz would leave the palace and go to the city ruins, where he would unlock the door to a dilapidated hut, spend some time there, and then return. The courtiers tried to make a case of this habit, again in an attempt to discredit Ayáz. They presented the story that Ayáz had gathered together a fortune and hid-

den it in the hut and visited the hut every week to ensure its safety. They repeated this accusation so many times that the king decided to personally investigate the situation.

So, one time when Ayáz headed for the hut, the king and his companions, stealthily followed Ayáz. After Ayáz entered the hut, the courtiers stood by the door as the king followed Ayáz into the hut. The king saw only a stick of wood in a corner on which an old cloak was hanging and found Ayáz facing it.

Bewildered, the king asked Ayáz for an explanation.

Humbly, Ayáz said, “Once a week I pay a visit to my former abode and gaze at my ragged shepherd’s cloak—which I wore before being admitted to the palace—so as not to forget that I was a poor simple shepherd and now by the grace of the king I have attained such exaltation. I wish to remain steadfast and a devotee of yours and avoid pride barring me from rendering humble services.”

The king was mightily pleased and turning to his courtiers said, “Now you know why I have made Ayáz a confidant of mine.”

Purchase of Land for Access to the Shrine of the Báb

The following is a summary of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's statements about problems faced during the construction of the Shrine of the Báb:

The deputy governor of Haifa (Qá'im-Maqám) exerted vehement opposition toward the construction of the Shrine, holding the view that the structure in the south of Haifa was bewildering and against the rules and stating that because it was far from the city it could proceed only upon the sanction and decree of the Sultán.

The governor (Mutasarif) of 'Akká, though not a believer, was friendly towards us and appointed a three-man team to investigate the matter. The team was comprised of Amín Effendi, a believer, Sálíh Effendi, who was associated with us, and a parliamentarian of the 'Akká governorate. They investigated and concluded that there was no cause for concern.

They submitted their findings to the governor of 'Akká who passed it on to deputy governor of Haifa, who rejected the finding. I personally went to the deputy and tried (to win his agreement). He said that he had no personal enmity but was afraid that he might later be questioned (if he agreed). I asked him what harm was perceived. He said we knew. We left his office together. I thought if I accompanied

him to his house it might be fruitful. We arrived at his door and I noticed that it was useless. He climbed the first stair, then the second stair and as he was putting his foot on the third stair he just collapsed and died. I called out "Qá'im-Maqám, Qá'im-Maqám." No use, he was dead. We proceeded with building the Shrine, but there was no access road. The access was very poor. We wanted

to open another access. As much as we tried to buy the land involved, the owner declined to sell. The enemies of the Faith provoked him. After two months he agreed. Then he reneged. Again he agreed. Again he reneged. A third time he agreed and a third time he reneged. He said we should return to him the trees. We accepted. He asked for a fence between the properties. We accepted and told him we would build the wall. He asked for a mediator. Sádiq Páshá was named and he agreed.

We arranged for a meeting at Sádiq Páshá's house.

The owner did not show up. Sádiq Páshá went to fetch him; still he would not come and Sádiq Páshá returned alone. I was extremely sad. That night I did not sleep, did not eat supper and did not even have tea; I did not meet with anyone, sat in darkness and said a prayer of the Báb. Close to dawn I fell asleep. Before noon, Ustád Muhammad 'Alí came and said that the interpreter from the German consul and the consul's nephew were waiting for me. I went to see them. The nephew said that a tract of land belonged to a German woman and we could have as much of it as we wanted. I had been sad and now I was happy.

I went to the land registry and found the documents related to the transaction all ready in the Consul's own handwriting and signed by him with no condition attached. I said that I would have to purchase it. He said that they had come forth to serve, to resolve problems, not for greed and profit. I said a wall had to be built. They went and built the wall, too. With utmost joy and happiness the access road to the Shrine was opened.

I ordered a marble casket with The Greatest Name inlaid in gold from Bombay. When it arrived, I did not wish it to be opened at customs and it was not opened. Later, the investigators came and alleged that a new Mecca had been built.

Were it possible for Násiri'd-Dín Sháh to come and see it all. Due to his evilness, for fifty years the Blessed Remains had no resting place, no land. Now he should come and see.

Salvation is in Truthfulness

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá, talking about the benefits of truthfulness, related the following story:

A frightened man, set out to escape from the city. He took refuge with a man called Sulaymán who was wont to speak the truth and asked him for assistance to facilitate his escape. Sulaymán placed the man in a large basket and started walking toward the city gate while carrying the man in the basket on his head.

On the way he came across the enemies of the frightened man who blocked his passage and asked Sulaymán if he had seen a man matching the frightened man’s description. Sulaymán replied, “Yes indeed. Right now he is in the basket on my head.”

The enemies thinking Sulaymán was pulling their leg admonished him that the situation did not call for joking. Sulaymán insisted that he was telling the truth but the man’s enemies, not believing Sulaymán, left while the man in the basket trembled in fear and was near death.

After they were safely outside the city, Sulaymán put down the basket and told him that he could get out as the enemies were gone. The man got out and, still trembling, objected to Sulaymán disclosing the secret.

Sulaymán replied: “Salvation is in truthfulness. Had I done differently we would have both been killed.”

Jamíl Effendi

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the story of Jamíl Effendi Al-Jarráh. After the episode of the murder of some enemies at the hands of the friends and the interrogation of Bahá’u’lláh, the authorities wanted to banish Bahá’u’lláh from ‘Akká.

Early one morning, Bahá’u’lláh summoned ‘Abdu'l-Bahá and asked him to have a large feast prepared as some government officials were to visit.

That afternoon some notable officials, including Jamíl Effendi Al-Jarráh, were passing by ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s house and started talking about going to see ‘Abbás Effendi (‘Abdu'l-Bahá) for dinner. Some favoured the idea and some were not agreeable as no previous plans had been made.

Finally, the majority decided to go and upon arrival they were quite surprised that a huge feast had indeed been prepared. This unanticipated feast made quite an impression on Jamíl Effendi, leading to his embracing the Faith.

The Prince and the Preacher

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said: “We procured a car so as to facilitate the friends’ pilgrimage but often the wheels would sink in the sandy soft soil of the road and we would have to ask people to help pull the car out. We did all that was possible to no avail.” He then related the following story:

“There was a man renowned for his sermons and portrayals. A prince heard about this and sent an adequate sum of money and gifts inviting this man to go to the palace and perform. The man went to the palace, taking along a friend.

“When he ascended the pulpit, as he was very illiterate and a charlatan, he started: ‘They inflicted upon the Prince of Martyrs (Imám Husayn) what had befallen no-one else, no-one else, no-one else. He kept repeating this for half an hour. The prince realized the man knew nothing and was a cheat and a charlatan, so he pulled him down from the pulpit and threw him in jail.

“After a few days his friend went to the prince requesting his pardon and freedom. The prince replied: ‘Don’t be in a hurry; he’ll be freed if not today, tomorrow; if not today, tomorrow; if not today, tomorrow.’”

Then with a smile, the Master added, “the road will be built, because whatever I set My hand to turns out well.”

The Sign of Stupidity

Dr. Baghdádí says that one day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following joke:

“A man was reading a book and noted that two signs are given for idiots and stupid persons: one is having a small head, and the other is having a long goat-like beard.

“He looked in the mirror and observed that both signs applied to him. He thought, ‘I cannot enlarge my head but I can shorten my beard.’

“So, he held his beard over the flame of a lantern to burn off part of it, but all his beard caught fire and was singed to the end, rendering him beardless.

“Then he wrote in the book’s margins: ‘By God, the truth of what the book says has been proven.’”

Country

One day, while walking in the country, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related for Dr. Baghdádí:

“During the journey from Iran to Baghdád whenever we would reach the country or water, His Holiness Bahá’u’lláh would order that we all get off our rides and make some tea because Bahá’u’lláh loved the country a lot. He would say that the country is the place of the soul; the city, the place of the body.”

Prejudice

‘Abdu'l-Bahá, talking about prejudice, said:

“In Adrianopole, the Iranian Consul was a Turk from Tabríz and a very prejudiced man. Mostly, his prejudice was national. For example, if someone asking a question would inquire: ‘Do you have something similar to this in Iran?’ He would reply; ‘We have a hundred thousand of it.’ Or, if, for instance they would ask, ‘Do you have, in Iran, someone like King ‘Abd’ul Azíz?’ He would say: ‘We have a hundred thousand of him.’

“Then one day, at the Turkish army parade, someone asked the Consul: ‘Do you have any army like this?’ He said: ‘We have a hundred thousand of it.’ They asked; ‘Do you have something as delicious as the rice pudding here?’ He replied, ‘In Iran we have seas full of rice pudding.’

“One of the Turks asked: ‘Do you have such heavy cannons?’ He instantly replied; ‘We have a hundred thousand of them.’

“The inquirer got very upset and said; ‘In this town we have some sex merchants, do you have them too?’

“The Consul immediately, without thinking, said, ‘In our city we have a hundred thousand sex merchants.’”

Eastern Clothes

Dr. Baghdádí relates that one day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said:

“When we were in Europe I had advised all the friends to dress in Eastern style but sometimes Tamaddun‘ul-Mulk secretly wore a western hat thinking I was unaware. One day, as it was My habit, I was sitting near the window in My room. When he was leaving (with his hat on) I called out, ‘Tamaddun, Tamaddun (civilization, civilization).’

“Often on streets in Paris, the French low lifes made fun of us due to our Eastern clothing habits. One day, addressing them, I pointed to a statue of Christ and told them to observe His clothing. They said the clothing of the statue was made of stone. I told them His real clothes were made of cloth. They replied we do not have a tailor that can make clothes like that. I told them that we had

such a tailor and thus we dress like Christ.”

‘Abdu’l-Bahá’s Eating Habits

‘Abdu'l-Bahá ate very little. When companions and pilgrims were around He would serve everyone first and after they finished He would begin. He took small bites and chewed the food thoroughly and He ate so slowly that it is hard to describe. He did not like meat much. He would occasionally have fruit; partaking of a mandarin orange or sweet lemon. Most of the time He would have milk, bread, cheese and vegetables. He particularly liked mint, tarragon and basil. Altogether, He was a small eater. He liked His tea hot. He slept very little, but He had a strong constitution and took long daily walks.

Dr. Van Dyke

Dr. Zíá Baghdádí has written in his memoirs that one day ‘Abdu’l-Baha said:

“Thirty seven years ago I went to Beirut and visited Dr. Van Dyke at the American University. There, I spoke to him about the return of Christ and the signs accompanying its advent.

“Dr. Van Dyke said that according to the Gospel of St. John the signs include the darkening of the sun and that the moon and stars would fall as well as many other signs. I opened one of his books and read what it said about the heavens and their limitlessness.

“Then I asked him about the size of the sun. He said that the sun was one million four hundred thousand times the size of the earth. I asked him about the size of the smallest star in the sky. He replied that it was ten thousand times larger than earth.

“I said, therefore, the falling of a star on this planet is like the falling of the Himalayas on a poppy seed. He said that this was what his ancestors have always believed and that we must follow them. I told him that these things in the Book have other meanings. He was embarrassed.”

Divine Inspiration and Satanic Instigation

Dr. Zíá Baghdádí writes,

“Once we went to the Pilgrim House in the company of ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. When we arrived, among the pilgrims there was an American lady. She had married a noted physician and they had a son and daughter.

“When ‘Abdu'l-Bahá came face-to-face with this lady, He told Dr. Zíá to ask this lady what secret she was keep-

ing in her heart. The lady responded that she was thinking of an Iranian resident in the United States and that she felt attracted to him, but she was not sure whether that attraction was by the will of God or her own personal inclination. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá remarked that any thought that drew one closer to God’s Kingdom and oriented one’s heart to God, that would be divine inspiration. And similarly a thought which removed one from God’s Kingdom and focused one’s heart elsewhere, that would be satanic instigation (fancy). This is the mark of divine inspiration.”

Buhlúl’s Quilt

One day at the behest of the Master, a group of companions including Mírzá ‘Ázíz’u’lláh Varqá and ‘Ázíz’u’lláh the tailor, in the company of the beloved Guardian, went to visit the Ridván garden, the Haram-i-Aqdas and Bahjí Mansion, riding in the Master’s car. After the pilgrimage, during which Shoghi Effendi chanted the Tablet of Visitation in a heavenly voice, the group returned to Haifa and attained the presence of the Master. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá, who was in a joyous mood, related the following story during His usual discourse:

One night Buhlúl heard noises of a melee with cries and screams outside the door of his house. His wife asked him to go and find out what was happening. Buhlúl, who was not dressed for outside, donned his Arab headgear and wrapped himself in a quilt, as the weather was cold. A group of youth engaged in a brawl suddenly attacked Buhlúl, grabbed his quilt and fled. Buhlúl returned, head bent down. To his wife’s query as to what was happening, he said: “Nothing important. The fighting was all about Buhlúl’s quilt which they took.”

The Sand and the Layer

‘Abdu'l-Bahá has related the following story to Dr. Baghdádí:

“Once upon a time a learned man named Sand was traveling with an illiterate person. When they left the city, the learned man asked the other: ‘shall I carry you or will you carry me?’ The illiterate man was surprised and replied: ‘We are both riding; what kind of a question is this?’ After a while they arrived at a farm. Sand asked the man: ‘Do the farmers eat all that they have planted?’ Again, the illiterate man was bewildered. After a while they reached the city gate where they found a dead man

being carried away. This time, Sand asked: 'Is this body dead or alive?' The illiterate man got annoyed and replied, 'I am sure you are crazy; how could a dead man be alive?' Then they parted ways.

"When the illiterate man arrived home, his daughter inquired about his trip. The man related the encounter with Sand and his questions. The daughter whose name was Layer, replied happily: 'All these questions were puzzles; I can give you all the answers. When he asked you who will carry whom he meant whether you would keep him entertained by talking or he would have to entertain you. By his second question he was asking whether the farmers consumed their products or sold them. By his third question he meant whether the dead man had a son to keep his name alive? The daughter who had realized the intelligence of Sand, fell in love with him. As she was also renowned in the area for her intelligence they eventually got married. The well-known Arabic proverb that relates the story of the Sand and the Layer, refers to this story."

Sharing of One's Wealth Willingly

One day, 'Abdu'l-Bahá spoke to the pilgrims on the question of *muvását*, comparing the Bahá'í teaching with the Bolshevik approach for establishing social equity. He added that Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Nakhjavání had written a book on the Bahá'í teachings regarding solutions to economic problems, including the method of "*muvását*". The book highlighted the fact that in Bahá'í teachings the sharing of one's wealth is done willingly, with joy and delight, while Bolsheviks wanted to bring about equity by force.

Therefore, the rich should share their wealth willingly in order to avoid being forced to do so. Arabs and Turks turn to communism if they do not attain what they seek. The teaching on "*muvását*" mentioned in the sacred Writings means sharing of one's wealth willingly, as practiced by the Bahá'ís in Iran.

Trustworthiness

One day 'Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story about trustworthiness:

"Someone wanted to go to Mecca. He had some money and jewelry, which he placed in a box and entrusted it to his neighbour. When he returned and asked for the box, the neighbour, who was a merchant, denied even knowing the fellow and stated, 'you did not give me anything to

keep.’

“The man complained to the governor and his distress and honest demeanor convinced the governor to pursue the matter. So, he summoned the merchant who once again, in the governor’s presence, denied everything and asserted, ‘I do not even know this man.’

“The governor asked the man: ‘Where did you give the box to him?’ The man said, ‘under the tree.’ The governor instructed the complainant to go and wait under the tree for an hour and then return.

“The merchant said to the governor, ‘I am very busy and have to go; I cannot wait here because the tree is far away and this man won’t be back for quite some time.’

“The governor replied, ‘But you said you knew of no such tree.’ Realizing the merchant was lying he ordered that the box and contents be returned to the man forthwith and exacted punishment against the merchant.”

Absolute Certitude

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story for the pilgrims and companions, in connection with qualities of sacrifice and detachment from worldly possessions and wealth:

In the days of the Blessed Beauty in Istanbul, there was a minor merchant of cotton by the name of Muhammad Javád. He desired wealth and besought the Abhá Beauty to make him wealthy. The Blessed Beauty assured him that he would attain his desire.

After a short while the Paris cotton stockpile caught fire and all the cotton there went up in smoke resulting in a sudden, extraordinary increase in cotton prices.

Muhammad Javád who had his inventory of cotton intact benefited greatly and his business prospered and gradually he became notable among the wealthy. But he forgot his Master and turned away from Him.

After a while Bahá’u’lláh sent someone to him to remind him that worldly possessions were not worthy of affection but faith and certitude were important. Muhammad Javád replied to Bahá’u’lláh’s emissary that the real God is gold, which was in his treasure chest. When the emissary returned to ‘Akká and reported the exchange, the Blessed Beauty was saddened and said that God would seize it away from him the same way that it was bestowed upon him. In a short while Muhammad Javád’s financial affairs started to deteriorate and he quickly lost all that he had amassed. Then he went to ‘Akká and

attained the presence of the Blessed Beauty and expressed remorse. The Blessed Beauty forgave him on the condition that he go to Bádkúbih and engage in transcribing tablets

and assisting the friends. Muhammad Javád was thus honoured and stayed at the travelers guest-house in Bádkúbih to the end of his life serving devotedly with absolute certitude and detachment and in apparent poverty, until he passed on to the Abhá Kingdom, faithful to the end.

Sin

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following joke:

“A Kurdish man had heard Bahá’u’lláh say: ‘What sin have We committed that the world has risen against Us?’

“To which the Kurd replied, ‘May my life be a sacrifice for Thee, Thou has risen up against all the kings of the world and art still wondering what sin Thou has committed?’”

An Anecdote about ‘Abdu’l-Bahá

Dr. Baghdádí has written:

“One day we were in ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s presence along with some companions. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá jokingly said: ‘May God come to your aid, may He assist you! You eat, drink, ride automobiles, rest and drink tea one after the other and eat oranges. How can you suffer so much and tolerate all this hardship? May God help you.’”

The Clever Indebted Farmer

A farmer owed five thousand túmáns. He planted a field of cumin. When the harvest was ready, he loaded his donkey to take it as a gift to the king, hoping that the king would pay off his debt.

As it happens, the king was walking about incognito so that the farmer did not recognize him. The king, seeing the farmer with his loaded donkey, asked him where he was headed. He said, “I’m going to see the king and am hoping that because of this gift I am taking for him he will pay off my debt of five thousand túmáns.”

The king said; “What if he wouldn’t give you even five hundred túmáns?”

The farmer replied: “I’d settle for four hundred.”

The king said: “What if he didn’t give you four hundred?”

The farmer replied, “I’d be happy with two hundred.”

The king said: “And if he wouldn’t give that?” The

farmer replied, "I'd be glad to have fifty t \acute{u} m \acute{a} ns from the king's hand."

The king again said: "And if he wouldn't give you even that?" At this, the farmer uttered a curse and left. Following this exchange, the king returned to his palace. When the farmer was given audience, the king asked him the purpose of his visit. The farmer related the story truthfully. The king was pleased with the farmer's truthfulness and courage and gave him more than he owed and granted him leave. The minister was unhappy about the king's extravagance, but the king said that he had rewarded the farmer's intelligence and wisdom. The minister asked for permission to follow the farmer and test his intelligence; if the farmer failed the test, he would ask for the money back. The king agreed. The minister went after the farmer and caught up with him in the fields and said to him: "The king would like to ask you three questions; if you do not give the right answer you would have to return the money." The farmer accepted.

The minister said: "First question: Where is the center of the earth?" The farmer replied: "It is where you are standing. If you do not believe me, you can survey and measure it."

"The second question: How many stars are there in the sky?" The farmer replied "Equal to the number of the hair on my donkey's body. You can count them."

"Third question: How does God speak to His servants?"

The farmer said: "I am farther away from God. Please dismount your horse and let me mount it so as to get closer to God; then I can tell you how He speaks with His servants."

The minister got off the horse and the farmer mounted it and galloped away. The minister returned to the king quite tired after riding the farmer's donkey and related the story.

The king laughed so hard he fell off his throne.

The Fan

One day 'Abdu'l-Bah \acute{a} , smilingly, related the following:

"The weather was very hot and I was fanning His Holiness Bah \acute{a} 'u'll \acute{a} h. At this time a large wasp entered the room and was flying around His Holy Personage. Vehemently, I killed the wasp and the motion was such that it broke the fan.

“I said, ‘O, you bothersome invader that caused the fan to break!’ His Holiness Bahá’u’lláh said happily: ‘You sure did him in!’”

Catholics’ Attitudes

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related:

“In New York, the manager of a restaurant showed affection towards us and his heart was attracted. He would repeatedly request that I go to his restaurant and be his guest. Due to his persistence, I accepted. When I went to the restaurant, I noticed a change in his attitude because the cardinal had gone to him and in a meek, but meddlesome, manner had raised the question with of whether it was right to abandon Jesus, Who was the Son of God with a Divine message, in order to follow an Iranian.

“I left the restaurant and went somewhere else and kept silent. Then I set out for Washington and after proving the truth of Christianity in Jewish gatherings, the priest took advantage of my silence and gentle manner and began offensive activities, distributing insulting papers charging that the destroyer of Christianity was coming should be avoided. In spite of all this, I kept silent and said nothing and did not respond until I went to Denver. There the Cardinal heard the news and followed me. Presumably he had come to Denver to inaugurate a church.

“The day of the inauguration a large gathering was present. I found the opportunity suitable, broke my silence and, addressing the gathering, I said, ‘O people, I have come here. I see, here, a religious spectacle. A spectacle that is without peer. This spectacle, this play, of His Holiness the Cardinal in Denver is like the play that His Holiness Christ presented in Jerusalem. There is only a slight difference. In that heavenly Divine Play, Christ had a crown of thorns, but in this play His Holiness the Cardinal has a bejeweled crown. In that play, His Holiness Christ had torn clothing while His Holiness the Cardinal has clothing of silk and gold-laced cloth. In that play, those who accompanied His Holiness Christ were always in trials and tribulations but in this play the Cardinal’s companions are in utmost might and pride. In that play, people were all uttering indignities; in this play everyone offers praise and adulation. In that play humility, lowliness, meekness, supplication and imploring were evident; in this play, grandeur, wealth and might. That play was upon the Cross; this one upon a pulpit bedecked to

the utmost. This is the difference.'

"Truly how people are ignorant. They were relating what a good show it was. I said, 'His Holiness Christ suffered all these afflictions, tribulations, hardships and trials day and night. He was in the fields, alone and without means; His food was the plants in the field and on His head were thorns. His lamp was the stars above. Every day He meandered from field to field. Now, these gentlemen are in the utmost pomp and might, considering themselves apostles of Christ. An apostle should follow the example of the master in a way that all his actions and demeanor coincide with the teaching of his master. But these people have a lot of bequests and possessions and, night and day, are consumed by all manner of lust. Where is that detachment of Christ?'

"After that the Cardinal took his leave and has since abandoned any claim and challenge."

A Funny Story about Caesar

'Abdu'l-Bahá one day related that a comic French paper had printed the following story:

During one of France's wars, which had dragged on for a long time, people realized that the authorities and generals did not seem to be able to end the war. So, they decided to supplicate the Messengers of God, perchance They would bring the hostilities to a close.

First they went to Moses and said, "O Thou who held converse with God! The world is being destroyed. It is time you took the matter in Thy hands." Moses replied, "Count me out; Jewish people are a minority in every land and cannot assume the task."

So, they went to Jesus saying, "Thou art the Son of God. Free the world from this affliction, as Thou has promised." Jesus also declined and said, "I am a youth. If I descend to earth from heaven they will probably draft me into military service."

So, they went to Muhammad saying, "We testify that Thou conquered all the kings by the force of Thy sword. The time has come for Thee to rid the world from this war." Muhammad also declined saying, "The Turks dislike the Arabs, especially the Turkish general Jamál Páshá who has the noose always at the ready."

So they went to God and supplicated, "O God! Thou art the creator of the world; wilt Thou not have mercy upon us and free us from this affliction?" God replied, "True, I am able to descend to earth and free the world

from this war, but I am afraid if I descend to earth, Caesar would take advantage of the opportunity and take over My throne.”

Preparing for the Next World

One day, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story, in the context of His talk about the need to prepare for the next world:

A young traveler arrived in a new land and found the populace in jubilant excitement. He asked an old man standing beside him the reason for the excitement. The old man told him that in their land it was customary to choose their king every year. “To do so, the royal falcon is released on the appointed day to soar above the multitude that gathers in the city square. When the falcon descends, the person on whose head it descends will be chosen king.” The young man felt very fortunate to have arrived on such an auspicious occasion.

The falcon circled over the multitude several times and then suddenly dove down, descending on the young man’s head. Cries of jubilation rose up from the crowd and people rushed forth to express their joy and pledge their allegiance. The young man turned to the old man and asked, “What do I do now?” The old man replied, “You are the chosen king; it is your will to do as you please and rule as you wish.”

The young king, who was wise and knowledgeable, set to the task with determination and began devising a range of beneficial developmental projects. After six months, when he had built many schools, hospitals, roads and the like, he summoned his friend the old man. After formalities were exchanged, he asked the old man, “Tell me, what will happen after the year is over?”

The old man took the young king to an island which was uninhabited and where no development had occurred.

Without explaining anything to the young king, he wanted to point out that the island was his own future.

The perceptive king set to work the very next day, getting all the necessities for the development of the island together and starting with the task of preparing the island for habitation and the enjoyment of all, thereby guaranteeing his own future as well.

Then ‘Abdu'l-Bahá concluded that the servants of the Blessed Beauty should always be mindful of the need to develop their island, which is their soul, for the next world.

Sa'íd and the Blind Shaykh

'Abdu'l-Bahá's words about the machinations of Mírzá Muhsin Khán, the former Iranian Ambassador in Istanbul:

One day, Mírzá Muhsin Khán invited Shakír Páshá to lunch and throughout the lunch time tried to convince Shakír Páshá that he was friendly toward Bahá'u'lláh. After lunch, Shakír Páshá attained the presence of 'Abdu'l-Bahá and said, "The Ambassador was expressing praises and adulations for all of you throughout lunch. He was probably trying to convince me that he was friendly toward Bahá'u'lláh. Or, perhaps, he was waiting to hear me say that I was friendly toward Him. But I played with him in a manner similar to the following story."

Sa'íd was one of Sultán Mahmúd's confidants. The Sultán was in the habit of issuing edicts of death against a large number of people whenever he was angry or perturbed. At such occasions, his ministers would dispatch Sa'íd to the Sultán in order to try to placate him. One such time when the Sultán was exceedingly vexed, Sa'íd went to his presence, and try as he might, he could not get the king's anger to subside. So, he suggested to the king that they both leave the city in disguise. The king agreed.

Outside the city gates, Sa'íd continued his efforts to calm the king but to no avail. They kept walking until they came to a cemetery. Tired, the king sat on a gravestone to rest a little. Sa'íd still pursued his efforts, unsuccessfully, to placate the king. Sa'íd then suggested

that they walk over to a nearby orchard, perchance the king, being near flowers and greenery, would regain his happy disposition. The king refused.

Wondering what else to try, Sa'íd noticed a blind shaykh standing by a grave and reciting the Qur'an (according to Islamic belief, if a blind person offers prayers and supplications at a grave site, it will attract blessings regardless of whether the grave is the resting place of a man or a woman).

Sa'íd walked over to the blind shaykh and forcefully bumped into him. The shaykh cried out, "What is the matter with you? Are you blind and do not see me standing here?"

Sa'íd shouted back, "You are blind not to see me."

The shaykh replied, "Yes, I am blind. How can I see you?"

Sa'íd added, "I am blind too, and could not see you."

The shaykh, believing Sa'íd, began to apologize. The king was fascinated to watch this exchange. Sa'íd and the shaykh then continued to have a hearty conversation and Sa'íd said, "O, my brother, I want to share a secret with you. I have saved up 200 gold coins, but I have no expertise in assaying them. First of all, I am afraid that someone would take off with my gold as soon as I turn my face. Secondly, can you tell the difference between pure and fake gold just by feeling the coins?" The shaykh replied, "Yes, let me have the coins, I will examine them." Sa'íd gave him the purse containing the coins. The shaykh felt the coins, counted them and then suddenly took off with them and hid himself behind a gravestone, thinking Sa'íd, being blind, would not be able to find him.

Sa'íd started shouting, "O, you cruel man. This is my entire worldly possessions that you took off with. Where are you? Are you not afraid of God?" Then, picking up a rock, he said, "O kind Lord, I beseech Thee by Thy might and power to cause this rock to hit this shame-

less blind thief on the head, for he has done me wrong and robbed me of my possession."

The rock hit the mark, but the blind shaykh kept his silence. Sa'íd picked up another rock saying, "O God, cause this rock to hit him on the back." And again the rock hit the shaykh, injuring him. Again the shaykh kept his silence. Sa'íd picked up a third rock saying, "O God, Thou has answered my plea. Now cause this rock to hit the treacherous thief on his heart." The rock hit its mark. The shaykh got up, threw down the purse of gold, and shouted, "Take your gold and leave me alone. I know you are not blind; I swear to God you are not blind."

Watching this scene, the king burst into a laughter and returned to the city in a good mood.

Conditions of Salvation or the Power of Persuasion

'Abdu'l-Bahá once said that to succeed, one must have good management skills, good intentions and sincerity in carrying out the task as hand. He then related the following story:

Abú Zilámih was a poet, gifted with wisdom and management skills which saved him from certain death on occasion. He was the royal poet in the court of the Caliph. He had composed many eulogies in praise of the Caliph, who rewarded him by enrolling his name in the

army books which ensured him a regular monthly income. In his poetry, he was of the habit of praising himself for such qualities as great strength and courage and assuming such titles as the lion of the jungle, the tiger of the den, the matchless mighty one.

One day the Caliph declared war on a rebel, called the Mighty Khurásání, who was a constant source of trouble to the Caliph's subjects.

After issuing the war edict, the Caliph's general, Nasr-ibn-i-Farah gathered together his army giving instructions that all those whose names appear in the army rolls must participate in facing off with the Mighty Khurásání.

Abú Zilámih sent a reply saying that he was a poet and not a warrior, but the army chief asserted that since Abú Zilámih's name was recorded on the rolls he had to participate. The poet declined. The general told him that he referred to himself as the lion and the tiger, and it would, therefore, be only proper that he participate. The poet remonstrated that those were only poetic expressions.

However, the general insisted that if he did not volunteer, he would be drafted forcefully.

The poet began crying. The general had his hands and legs tied and ordered that he be carried to the battlefield. The poet had to succumb.

The Mighty Khurásání was chief of a tribe that enlisted some twenty strong highway robbers who despoiled people of their possessions and inflicted all manner of tyranny.

When the battle was engaged, the Mighty Khurásání went to the centre of the battlefield, challenging one-on-one battle. The general sent in one of his best who presently met his death with a single blow from Khurásání.

The same fate followed for the second, third, fourth and fifth. Then the general called on Abú Zilámih to step forth.

Abú Zilámih remonstrated that were he to challenge the Khurásání, a similar fate would await him, and broke into crying.

The general called in the executioner, instructing him to behead the poet should he refuse to go and fight the Mighty Khurásání. The poet succumbed and replied that he would go, but he was very hungry and needed to eat first. The general asked him what he wanted. "Bread, kebab and wine and pistachio nuts." The general immediately had all this prepared for the poet, who wrapped the kebab in the bread and placed the sandwich in his pocket. In reply to the general's question as to why

he was not eating them, he replied he would eat it in the battlefield, and presently set off.

When the Mighty Khurásání charged toward the poet he cried out, “O mighty warrior, I ask you a question: what would it avail you if you killed off the rest of our army? The Caliph would send in another army and then another. Your life and that of all your cohorts would be in jeopardy.” The Mighty Khurásání conceded the possibility. The poet then said, “So, would it not be better for us to sit down here, enjoy the kebab and wine and pistachios,

then gather the highway robbers and all of us go to plead to the Caliph and prevent this bloodshed? The Caliph would most probably pardon you and reward you.” Khurásání thought for a while and agreed to the suggestion.

The Caliph was quite surprised about the outcome.

The general said, “Abú Zilámih defeated the adversary through the power of his wisdom and negotiating skills; so bloodshed was averted.”

The Caliph was very pleased and rewarded the poet handsomely.

The Newspaper Editor and Onions

Dr. Zíá Baghdádí had one day invited a newspaper editor for lunch and a visit with ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. At the dinner table, the editor asked Dr. Baghdádí about the benefit of onions. Out of respect he did not reply and looked toward ‘Abdu'l-Bahá. The Master said that onions were very good provided that there were no delicious dishes such as meat or rice on the table. The editor expressed surprise at ‘Abdu'l-Bahá’s reply and said, “I have heard that onions thin the blood, help the digestion and increase the appetite, among other benefits.”

‘Abdu'l-Bahá, smiling, replied, “Very well, we’ll invite you another time, will not prepare any food, and will put various kinds of white, red, green and dried onions on the table for you so that you may cleanse your blood, help your digestion and increase your appetite.”

Halwa with Pepper

One day, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story:

“In the course of the banishment from Tihrán to Baghdád, an unforgettable event occurred. In Hamadan, as the weather was very cold, Karbilá’í Fadlu’lláh, who was the groom, took us to his own house.

“At night we had no lanterns. I was shivering due to

the cold weather. The Blessed Beauty bought me a warm piece of clothing for three rials. But the cold was intolerable.

“One night we were going to have Halwa for dinner. We had a container in which all the implements for tea, such as cups and saucers and the tea pot, were kept. There were also sacks in which things like tea, sugar, salt, pepper and other condiments were kept. That night, in the dark, instead of sugar, pepper was put in the Halwa mix.

“When it was presented, we found it very spicy. But nothing could be done. We ate it and burnt our mouths.”

Electric Light

When electricity was first brought to the Shrine of the Báb, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said:

“Praise be to God that we are all gathered at this Holy Threshold in perfect spirit and fragrance. We ordered electric power for the Holy Precinct and the Shrine of the Exalted One so that they are luminous inside and out. We even ordered a line for the Pilgrim House. This is all the bounty of the Blessed Beauty, may My soul be a sacrifice for His loved ones. All nations and governments of the world showed prejudice and enmity towards us. Yet we are gathered with such spirituality and joy visiting such a Holy Place as if we have no enemy. Electric lights are no comparison to gas and oil lights; they are far superior.”

The Timid Káshí

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story as a joke:

A man from Káshán was a timid man, but claimed courage. Every night he would prop up his rifle under a tree in the yard, tying one end of a long string to the trigger, and the other end to his index finger, waiting in his room for the chance of a jackel or fox to enter the yard so he could easily hunt it without any fear.

As it happens, one night he dreamt that a fox had entered the yard so he pulled the string, discharging the gun. Frightened, he let out a loud scream causing all the inhabitants of the house to wake up in horror and rush to his room, asking him what happened.

He replied: “I killed it, I killed it.” They asked him what he had killed and he replied: “The horrible fox.”

They all ran out to the yard, but saw no fox. Returning, they told him, “Only in your dreams!”

Marriage Customs

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was talking about marriage customs in different cultures and religions and said:

Among Arab nomads it was customary during their wedding ceremony for the groom to stand on a high rock, and the bride to stand on another rock facing him.

The groom would address the bride in a loud voice saying, “I am standing on this rock, thou art standing on that rock, and God is a mighty witness. Verily, thou art my woman, my wife, and I am thy master, thy husband.”

Similarly the bride would state these words in a loud voice. Thus they would become a true couple and betrothed to each other, remaining faithful and devoted to one another.

Departing Iran for Baghdád

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá was relating some memories of the journey from Iran to Baghdád. He said:

“In Iraq we arrived at a river and set up tent. On the other side, a tribal chief and his wife had set up tent; they were close and his wife was making rice. At this time, an Arab approached their tent and with utmost submission pleaded that they give him some rice. The woman told him to get lost and eat garbage. The Arab left and hid in a corner.

“When the woman was distracted and not near the pot of rice, the hungry Arab came stealthily, took the pot of rice off the fire and escaped rapidly, going to another part of the river, and started to eat the rice. When the woman found the rice missing and saw the Arab eating it, she was very distressed. Then the Arab turned to her and told the woman, ‘Now I eat the rice; you eat the garbage.’ The Arab spoke half Persian, half Arabic.

“If the woman had given some of the rice to the hungry Arab, the pot of rice would have been safe. After a while when the rice was all finished, the Arab washed the pot in the river and took it with him. The woman kept looking at him, feeling hungry, and cursing him.”

‘Abdu’l-Bahá’s Dream

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said to Dr. Baghdádí:

“Last night I had a bad dream. I dreamt that I was in the country and around me were very large boulders. I was near a water spring and on top of me there was a very heavy quilt. I could not move the quilt, as it was very

thick and heavy. Then I saw wild beasts coming close to me, such as a jackal, bear and fox. They were coming close to me to drink water, I tried to get up but I could not. Then in a loud voice I cried out ‘Yá Bahá’ul-Abhá’ so that the house shook and the bed cover fell off of me and I woke up and felt comfort.”

Aptitude for Learning

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story in connection with aptitude for learning sciences and gaining knowledge.

“A skilled craftsman made a very small box whose lock was the size of a grain of rice. He could put seven pieces of silver in it, each the size of a poppy seed. He took this box as a gift for the city governor.

“After he arrived at the governor’s house, a man of science arrived. The governor turned away from the craftsman and began discussing things with the scientist. The craftsman was hurt; he left the governor’s house and decided to study to become a scientist. The few people he approached did not accept him as a student.

“Finally, a shaykh was willing to tutor him, and as the craftsman had a very weak memory he conditioned the tutoring upon teaching him only one sentence a day.

“The first day the tutor gave him this sentence: ‘The shaykh said: a dog’s skin becomes touchable through the tannery process.’ He repeated the sentence ten times. The craftsman went home and began practicing.

“The next day he returned to the shaykh. The master asked him to repeat the lesson of the previous day. He replied: ‘The dog said: the shaykh’s skin does not become touchable through the tannery process.’”

Hunger

‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following story about hunger:

“A man who had not eaten for quite a while and was so hungry that he was close to death entered a village and noticed that everyone looked sad and perturbed. He asked: ‘What is wrong, why are you all sad?’ They said, ‘Our headman is ill, he is very seriously ill.’

“He said, ‘Lucky for you I am a doctor and I have come here.’ The village people were exceedingly happy. He said to the village people, ‘For now, bring me some bread, butter and honey because I am very hungry.’ They brought him these and after eating he said, ‘Bring me a

quilt so I can sleep.’ They did so and he slept.

“While he was asleep the headman passed away. The people came and woke him up asking, ‘Why are you asleep? Our headman died.’ He said, ‘What could I do? If you hadn’t given me butter, honey and bread I, the doctor, would also have died.’”

Trustworthiness and Honesty: The Story of Hájí Sadíq

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said:

“There was a man named Hájí Sadíq who knew Me for 25 years, but disliked Me and behaved with enmity. Whenever he saw Me, he would turn his face away, or change his route. But he was a pious and honest man.

“As it happened, a man who had two wives and was enormously wealthy, passed away. In his will, he had designated Hájí Sadíq as the executor and trustee of his entire assets. After his passing, severe strain occurred between his widows and Hájí Sadíq, necessitating the involvement of the city judge.

“One day, by chance, I went to see the judge. I noticed that Hájí Sadíq got up to leave the room in a disagreeable mood, causing the bewilderment of the judge and others present. The judge asked: ‘What do you think of Hájí Sadíq?’ I told him: ‘Hájí Sadíq is a very pious and honest man; truthful and with integrity.’

“Subsequently, the widows asked My help and involvement. I told them: ‘It would be best for Hájí Sadíq to be your advocate and straighten out your affairs; you would not find anyone more honest and truthful than him—even though he bears enmity towards Me. If you do not do so, you would lose a lot and the judge would take away what is yours. But they did not heed My advice and consequently they lost their wealth.’”

After a year, Hájí Sadíq married one of the ladies, who related for Hájí all that had transpired telling him: “Aside from ‘Abbás Effendi (‘Abdu'l-Bahá) you have no other friends as honest as He.” Hájí was stunned asking

her: “How can you say that?” His wife replied: “During the arguments, all those who professed friendship with you—such as the Muftí of ‘Akká and others—instigated actions against you and only ‘Abbás Effendi told us to designate you as our advocate because He found you to be an honest and pious man.”

When Hájí heard this, immediately he went to ‘Abdu'l-Bahá, prostrating himself at His feet, and asked forgive-

ness for the past. Later he became a believer and one of the companions.

The Devil Philosopher

‘Abdu'l-Bahá once said in New York:

“The Iranian Consul, Mr. Tupukíán, invited Me to lunch. When I arrived I found among the invited guests a devilish philosopher who seemed bent on irritating Me as soon as I arrived.

“He asked Me, ‘Who has created the sun?’ I replied calmly, ‘God.’

“He asked ‘Who has created the moon?’ I replied, ‘God.’

“In a ridiculing tone he said, ‘The Devil has created small stars.’

“I retorted, ‘No, but God has created some people with a devilish nature.’ He felt ashamed and kept his silence without uttering another word.”

Youth and Old Age

One day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá said: “A youth without faith is old; an old man with faith is young. It is faith and certitude that keeps an old man always youthful.”

The Walls of Paradise

One day friends and companions had gathered in ‘Akká and were having rice pudding for lunch. ‘Abdu'l-Bahá related the following joke:

“Kurds normally love rice pudding. A Kurd once asked the village shaykh: ‘In the Qu’ran frequent mention is made of the figs, olives, grapes, and dates that we can partake of in paradise. Is there rice pudding as well in paradise?’

“The shaykh replied: ‘Of course; the four walls of paradise are made of rice pudding!’”

Properties around the Holy Precinct

Dr. Baghdádí relates that one day ‘Abdu'l-Bahá spoke about the purchase of a piece of property around the Holy Precinct, saying:

“Jirjís Jamál was a fanatic Protestant and was not prepared to sell the property under any condition. He had an olive grove there. He used to say to people, ‘I will baptize ‘Abdu'l-Bahá.’

“One day he had found a book about His Holiness Muhammad’s Ascent to Heaven (Night Flight) and was

reading it. He asked, 'I want to know how Muhammad could ascend to heaven.'

"I replied, 'Using the same ladder that Christ used, Muhammad ascended to heaven.' He was very upset and angry at this reply, as some fifteen of his friends were with him at the time of this exchange.

"As long as he was alive, he did not sell us the land. After his death, they buried him on his property and finally his brother sold us the land. Bahá'ís stipulated the removal of his remains as a condition of the transaction.

"So, his brother opened the grave and removed the remains and buried them in Nazareth. It was due to his refusal to sell the land that God forbade his burial on the property."

Property around the Holy Precinct

The Gate to the Holy Precinct

Section C

Bahá'í Sources

Absolute Self-Abnegation

Mírzá Mahmúd Furúghí was a noted Bahá'í in Khurásán and ranked in the forefront of the defenders of the Cause of the Almighty. Nothing perturbed him and he feared nothing, nor hesitated in his service.

After the Ascension of 'Abdu'l-Bahá he traveled far to delight his own eyes by beholding the Sign of God on Earth. After he had attained the Guardian's presence for a whole week, he had heard nothing from the beloved Guardian's mouth other than descriptions of institutions of the Faith and how to strengthen them.

Finally, the day arrived when, in the reception room, he found himself seated across from the Guardian. With his impressive and awe-inspiring figure, he was still the picture of devotion and surrender. Placing hands on his knees, he pleaded to the Guardian in a loud and eloquent tone: "Beloved Guardian, during the time of the Master, he often bestowed verbal and written honorifics, but so far your honeyed tongue has not granted any such favours."

The beloved Guardian, with a winning smile and in utmost kindness and affection asked: "For example, what title was granted to you?" Mr. Furúghí replied in his deep voice: "He addressed me as the general of 'Aramram Army.'" The Guardian responded in utter humility: "I am one of the soldiers of this army. What can I say?" Mr. Furúghí

was deeply moved by this heavenly reply; tongue-tied he quietly left the Guardian's presence and on foot went to Mt. Carmel to pay pilgrimage to the Shrine of the Báb. In a remote spot he prostrated and, seeking forgiveness with tears in his eyes, he kept saying: "Please forgive me; I was ignorant, now I know."

Mr. Faízí

'Abdu'r-Rahím of Bushrúyih

'Abdu'r-Rahím of Bushrúyih in Khurásán was a fanatical Muslim, deeply annoyed at the people embracing the Bahá'í Faith.

One day he went to the village mullá and asked how he could insure going to heaven. The mullá told him that if he killed one Bahá'í, in the next world he would go directly to heaven. He was in search of an old weak Bahá'í so that by killing him he could end up in heaven. After a while he found his target and early one night he went to the old Bahá'í's house. The Bahá'í fellow warmly invited him in for dinner. He accepted. After dinner and tea, the host took 'Abdu'r-Rahím to the house of the sister of Mullá Husayn of Bushrúyih for discussions. Within a day he embraced the Faith and was so on fire that he decided to go on pilgrimage and departed for 'Akká as soon as permission was granted him.

When he arrived, Bahá'u'lláh was in prison in the fortress and for Bahá'ís gaining entrance was extremely difficult. Outside the gate he first washed his clothing and facing the prison cell he started to pray. Suddenly he noticed a hand from the prison cell was beckoning him. Assured that he had been summoned, he passed by the guards very confidently and entered without any problems and proceeded toward Bahá'u'lláh's room. The Blessed Beauty said, "We caused the guards to be unable to see you" and gave him a number of Tablets to take back to Iran and deliver to their recipients.

It so happened that in Baghdád the police became suspicious toward him. He sensed that if the police found those Tablets on him, they would kill him. So, passing through the narrow lanes, he said a prayer and as he was passing a shop he tossed the package of Tablets inside the shop.

A few minutes later the police did, in fact, arrest him, but after a short interrogation and searching him, they released him as a foreigner.

On his return, he went by the shop into which he had

tossed the Tablets. When it was safe, he approached the shop owner who warmly greeted him with “Alláh’u’Abhá.” ‘Abdu’r-Rahím realized that of all the shops, he had been guided to toss the Tablets into the single shop whose owner was a Bahá’í. So the Tablets, thus saved, were delivered to their recipients safely when he returned to Iran.

Adib Taherzadeh

Ustád Ismá‘íl ‘Ubúdíyat

Ustád Ismá‘íl ‘Ubúdíyat was a shining example of courage and self-sacrifice and was the recipient of his Beloved’s pleasure throughout his life.

After becoming a Bahá’í, he walked on foot all the way to Beirut, in order to attain the presence of ‘Abdu’l-Bahá. There he set out to meet with Muhammad Mustafá Baghdádí who was at that time responsible for arranging pilgrims’ travels. Mr. Baghdádí asked this forlorn lover whether he had obtained permission to attain the presence of the Master. Instead of replying, Ustád Ismá‘íl asked, “On which side of the sea can the Master be found?” Mr. Baghdádí, knowing nothing of how Ustád Ismá‘íl was forgetful of self, pointed toward the Holy Land saying “far off there.”

Ustád Ismá‘íl started to take off his clothes with the idea of swimming the distance to the other side of the sea. Mr. Baghdádí who had not seen such devotion and distraught behaviour managed to convince him that permission from the Master was necessary and then immediately wrote ‘Abdu’l-Bahá about the situation. Ustád Ismá‘íl waited patiently for permission. He records the story of his pilgrimage thus:

“When I entered the Blessed House I was ushered to a room and was told to wait until the Master arrived. While waiting, in that short time, all the events of my youth paraded before me. I remembered that before embracing the Faith, during a fight, I had broken open the head of a ruffian in Qum and in anger had also roughed up my own sister by throwing her out of the window into the garden. I had climbed many peoples’ orchard walls and committed many other unseemly acts. When remembering these I said to myself: ‘With this background it is best not to set my eyes on the beauty of the Beloved; I should return, heading back to my abode.’ Suddenly the door opened and I found myself in the warm embrace of my Master.”

Ustád Ismá‘íl had the great honour of carrying the Holy Remains of the Exalted One; once in Qum he carried the Casket to his home and kept it in hiding and a second time, after the completion of the Shrine, when ‘Abdu'l-Bahá had instructed the interment of the Holy Remains in the Shrine, Ustád Ismá‘íl was honoured to carry the Casket to its resting place.

Nabíl in Prison in Egypt

Excerpted from *The Beloved of the World*:

When the Blessed Beauty was in Adrianople, He instructed Nabíl to go to Egypt to secure the freedom of Hájí Mírzá Haydar ‘Alí and six other friends imprisoned in the Egyptian ruler’s jail as well as to spread the teachings of the Cause of God. Nabíl went to Egypt but as a result of accusations and destructive activities made by the Iranian consul, Nabíl ended up in jail. This event coincided with Bahá’u’lláh’s transfer from Adrianopole to ‘Akká. The location of Nabíl’s jail was in Alexandria, overlooking the sea.

The Blessed Beauty and the Holy Family travelled with the inadequate travel facilities of the time, until they reached Alexandria where Nabíl was imprisoned. When Nabíl was thrown in jail, at first he was very unhappy. He had, as a fellow prisoner a Christian priest named Fáris Al-Khúlí. Nabíl made friends with him and discussed the Faith with him until he was convinced of the return of the Heavenly Father and became a believer.

One day this man went outside the prison cell. Nabíl was downcast; he was alone for a few hours and was looking out of the cell window. Suddenly he saw someone pass by the window who looked familiar. Observing closely, he noticed it was Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím, the over-seer.

Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím was the man who oversaw Bahá’u’lláh’s household expenditures. Nabíl was surprised to see him and called out: “Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím, Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím.” He noticed and came to the prison window. Nabíl inquired about events. Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím said; “The government has transferred the Blessed

Beauty. They are in the process of changing vessels. I have come with officials to get provisions and take them back to the ship.”

This was great news for Nabíl to hear about Bahá’u’lláh being on the ship. The fire of separation engulfed his entire being and he remembered a dream in which the Blessed Beauty had told him that in eighty one days he would

experience a very joyous event. The encounter with Áqá Muhammad Ibráhím was exactly eighty one days after his dream. But the prison bars prevented him from attaining the presence of the Blessed Beauty. Yet, the very news of the Abhá Beauty's arrival at Alexandria's docks blew a new life into Nabíl. He got up and started to dance and recite poetry. It was a habit of Nabíl's that whenever he was happy or very sad he recited poetry.

Meanwhile, the priest arrived and found Nabíl in a different mood. He asked Nabíl what event had made him so overjoyed. Nabíl embraced his companion and showered him with kisses and had him join in the exuberant dance of joy. The priest kept asking what had transpired. Nabil kept reciting poetry and offering prayers of gratitude.

Then he related the story that Bahá'u'lláh and companions were at the docks and on government orders were being sent to 'Akká. Then the two of them went on the roof of the prison and watched the ship from a distance. Nabíl asked the priest what they could do. The priest consoled him and said that although going to the ship and seeing the Blessed Beauty was not possible for them, they should each write a request for this. Perchance an acquaintance might come to visit them in prison and take their pleadings to the ship and deliver them.

They both wrote their requests. The priest's letter was long and written in bombastic Arabic. They waited for the miracle of a visitor coming. As it happens, the priest had a friend, a watch-maker called Constantine, who came to visit him. Nabíl and the priest were very happy. The priest told Constantine; "God has sent you here for a

mission; take these letters, go to the ship and ask for Áqá Ján Khádim'u'lláh and give him these letters." Constantine took the letters and set off on his mission. Nabíl and the priest went back to the prison roof to watch.

Constantine arrived at the docks and got into a boat heading for the ship that had anchored off-shore. Suddenly, Nabíl and the priest noticed the ship pulling up its anchor and starting to depart with a piercing whistle. The ship's engine could be heard and the boat could not reach the ship. The priest started to wail and Nabíl's joy turned to anguish and he also began to cry. Their gaze was fixed on the departing ship with the boat in pursuit. Suddenly, after a few minutes, as if something was awry, the ship's engine cut off and it stopped. It became apparent that the captain had noticed the boat in pursuit and had stopped the ship. Constantine got to the ship,

delivered the letters and conveyed Nabíl's servitude. The letters were taken to the Holy Presence by Mírzá Áqá Ján. At Bahá'u'lláh's bidding, the priest's letter was read aloud. On the spot a tablet was revealed addressed to Nabíl. 'Abdu'l-Bahá added a package containing some handkerchiefs, a few vials of perfume and some dried flowers for Constantine to share with the priest. Upon the completion of his mission, Constantine was exclaiming: "I swear I have seen the Holy Father!"

Kings Embracing the Faith

Once in a while, the friends from around Khurásán would travel to Mashhad for business or to visit with friends. Among them was Hájí Sháh Khalíl'u'lláh Big Fárání, well-known by Bahá'ís throughout Iran and well respected by the rank and file in his own area. He was one of the world's most blessed men as he was born into an environment of dignity and certitude and nursed in the bosom of the Faith. He was brought up with good health, in grandeur and wealth, and displayed to the fullest praiseworthy character and conduct. In his youth he had attained the presence of the Blessed Beauty accompanied by his father. He had also attained the presence of the Master and twice met the beautiful Chosen Branch (the Guardian).

One night, in a gathering, he was reminiscing about his attaining the presence of the Ancient Beauty, relating that one day the Blessed Beauty had told his father He would be visiting them that day. "As indicated, that evening He, along with some companions, descended to our abode showering us with much blessing and joy. "When the time came to depart, we saw the Blessed Beauty to the door. At the door He bade us not to go farther. I stood spell-bound watching His majestic figure and bearing until He disappeared at the bend in the path. Then I said to myself, in a state of ecstacy, what would happen if the kings would recognize the Ancient Beauty and arise to serve His cause and bring fame and glory to the Cause. The next day, when we attained His presence, He turned to me and with a world of sweetness and grace said: (unauthorized translation)

"If the kings were to embrace and rulers and ministers were to enter the cause, how could you find the chance to enter the threshold, attain the presence and have the bounty to be addressed by the Lord of Hosts? Yes, kings will also embrace the Faith and the Cause of God will be

magnified even outwardly; but this will be at a time that the meek of the earth will have won the prize in the field of servitude and action.”

From: Bitter and Sweet Moments

‘Azíz’u’lláh Sulaymání

A Story about the Life of Jináb-i-Hájí Mírzá Siyyid

Muhammad, Uncle of the Báb

This story is about the time when Jináb-i-Hájí Mírzá Siyyid Muhammad lived in his house near Sháh Chiráq and the New Mosque, and demonstrated the purity of his heart and good motive.

He was of the habit to say the customary prayers and meditations just before retiring to bed and would usually not partake of dinner but save it for morning meal. One night a burglar entered his house, went to his room and, assuming that the Báb’s uncle was asleep, he began to gather various articles. After he was done, before leaving the room, the Báb’s uncle, who was awake, addressed the burglar and said to him; “O, brother! You seem to be a poor and needy person; otherwise you would not come here at this time of the night. I will not bother you; do not be afraid. You are probably hungry as well. Our kitchen is at the end of the yard and rice and topping is there. Take some with you to your house and share it with your family in good health. When you leave, slam the door shut and go in peace.” The burglar was at first frightened and surprised. He told the uncle to go back to sleep. But then he decided to trust the uncle; went to the kitchen and besides the valuables he took some food as well.

When he got home, he related the story to his wife who was stunned at the uncle’s kindness and humanity and severely rebuked her husband for having gone to a Siyyid, a descendant of the Prophet, and stolen his belongings, adding “under these circumstances I am not your wife; either return everything to him and beg his forgiveness or I will return to my father’s house and you will not longer see me.” The burglar who was himself

ashamed of what he had done, accepted his wife’s suggestion and early the next morning took the stolen property back to Mírzá Siyyid Muhammad’s house. He noticed the door was closed as he had left it himself. He opened the door, and went inside and found the holy Siyyid performing his ablutions. He related for him the conversation with his wife and begged forgiveness.

The Báb's uncle consoled him, and with great affection said, "My dear son, I feel you are a good and honest man; poverty and need have led you to this unbecoming act. If you stop such unacceptable behaviour I will give you a job and provide for you and your family." The burglar, whose name was Mand 'Alí, was profoundly affected by these words and promised to change his behaviour completely. The Báb's uncle then housed the man and his family in a small house adjacent to his own house, provided them with necessary furnishings and gave Mand 'Alí a job in his own commercial business in Custom's Place in Shíráz.

The fortunate burglar Mand 'Alí became acquainted with the new Cause of God as a result of association with the Holy Uncle and his family, and became a believer. After a while, he even went on a pilgrimage to Mecca in the company of Hájí Buzurg, the young son of the uncle. Most importantly, in this same trip, he attained the presence of the King of Glory, Bahá'u'lláh, and even received a Tablet revealed in his honour through the bounty of the Blessed Beauty and adorned by His seal. In this Tablet, He says, "A soul deprived of all goodly deeds from the beginning that hath no beginning, today it is possible to attain to that station; for the ocean of forgiveness hath surged in creation and the heaven of pardon has been upraised."

From a talk by Fírúzih Abrár at the 'Irfán Gathering, June 1997, Acuto, Italy
Fírúzih Abrár

The Bath

During 'Abdu'l-Bahá's stay in Haifa, clean and appropriate baths were not available in the city, so the friends and companions were desirous to construct a bath for the Master. When Ustád Áqá Bálá, the Caucasian builder, came for pilgrimage, Dr. Yúnis Khán and Hájí Mírzá Haydar 'Alí came up with a plan to ask Ustád Áqá Bálá to beseech 'Abdu'l-Bahá for permission to construct a bath in the Master's residence.

Ustád Áqá Bálá pleaded with the Master and, as he was a sincere believer, his request met with the Master's agreement. Áqá Bálá immediately obtained some materials and began building a bath under the stairs of the outer structure; he wrote to his friends in Beirut to purchase a metal shower with proper fixtures and to dispatch them without delay.

Three days later, just as the construction had begun, when the friends were in His presence, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá asked Áqá Bálá, “Ustád, is the bath ready?” Áqá Bálá, in an anxious manner, replied, “No, beloved Master; I am at it and the material from Beriut has not arrived yet.” The Master continued, “When will it be ready?”

As Áqá Bálá struggled to provide a reply, ‘Abdu'l-Bahá, with a sweet smile, said, “Our story is like the Arab fellow who did not have a head-gear for three years and went everywhere exposed to the heat and cold, rain and snow with his head not covered. A generous man came along and took pity on him and wanted to get him a turban; so he took him to a cloth merchant and ordered some cloth. As soon as the merchant reached for the cloth bundle to measure and cut the requested material the Arab did not wait and started to wrap the uncut material around his head. The merchant asked him to wait so he could measure and cut the material. The Arab fellow said, “How long am I to wait? I’ll catch a cold.”

From Dr. Yúnis Khán’s Memories of 9 Years.

Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

Self-sacrifice

An young Iranian lady, whose parents were devoted pioneers in Stuttgart, was a student there. One day, while disembarking from a street car, both her feet were run over by the wheels of the street car, resulting in the left ankle being broken and the right foot being totally crushed. In the hospital, where Hand of the Cause of God Mr. Mühlischlegel and his wife were present, the team of surgeons decided to amputate the foot.

The Mühlischlegels opposed the decision, insisting on surgical treatment. The surgeons replied that even if someone were to be found prepared to attach to the patient’s foot to their own body, in order to feed the the damaged tissue and vessels, the prospects of healing were limited. To everyone’s amazement, Mrs. Mühlischlegel offered to be the host. Thus the patient’s foot was attached to the self-sacrificing lady’s body for fourteen days while she accepted the suffering with great forbearance and dignity, endangering her own well-being in order to save her fellow human being. Thus, through the sacrificial act of a German Bahá’í woman, the Iranian lady’s foot was saved. Beloved Hand of the Cause, Mr. Furútan, relates: “I went to visit the patient whose foot had been separated from Mrs.Muhlschegal’s body and heard the story directly

from the patient. Then I hastened to visit that self-sacrificing and kind woman and saw first-hand the qualities of a true Bahá'í and was enchanted by her sincerity and detachment. A few years later I happened to meet that young lady who was now a university graduate, and a married woman, and found out that one toe had been removed but the foot had been saved.”

From: The Story of my Heart

Mr. Furútan

Hájí Muhammad Taqí-i-Nayrízí

Hájí Muhammad Taqí-i-Nayrízí was one the wealthy merchants of Nayríz, who embraced the Faith and spent most of his wealth in furthering the interests of the Cause. Eventually he joined the company of believers at Fort Tabarsí. Another one of the company at the Fort was Áqá Siyyid Ja'far.

After the believers left the Fort, Hájí Zayn'ul 'Ábidín Khán, the governor of Nayríz, asked the military commander to surrender to him Hájí Muhammad Taqí and Áqá Siyyid Ja'far, as Hájí Muhammad Taqí had caused most of the costs of the episode of the Fort. The governor stated that he wanted to punish and kill these two in a befitting manner, as he held them responsible for the four hundred lives lost at the engagement; one of them was a divine and thus had misled the victims while the other had led them astray with his wealth.

The commander delivered them to the governor who threw them in jail, put them in chains, and inflicted torture on them.

Meanwhile, famine struck Nayríz. The governor had a silo full of corn. He ordered that every family be given three kilos of corn, provided a representative of each household spat at Hájí Muhammad Taqí and Áqá Siyyid Ja'far. Then the governor ordered that every morning the prison keepers take the two to the houses of people, bastinado them and whip them until the owner of the house would offer some money according to his ability and release them from being whipped. When their feet would be all swollen up and injured, they would be carried back to the prison.

In Hájí Muhammad Taqí's case, the governor had also ordered that every morning he be taken out of his cell and thrown in the large pool in the yard while a few guards surrounded the pool. As soon as Hájí would come up in the pool they would beat him over the head with sticks

to the point of bleeding. As a result of these blows, his head was so badly injured that it affected his eyesight and he could no longer see.

This situation lasted for nine months until, one night, the governor's wife had a dream in which several black robed women descended from heaven saying: "Woe be-tide Zayn'ul 'Ábidín who treats the descendant of the Prophet in this manner." The wife woke up frightened and awakened the governor, relating for him her dream. The governor refused to accept this and told his wife that she was just imagining, and that the afflictions should continue until the two victims died. However, the wife was not content with the reply; the next day she sent for the reeve of Nayríz and instructed him to take several mules to a certain spot beyond the city gate three hours into the night, and not to disclose the matter to the governor. Then she sent for Siyyid Ja'far's wife, telling her to go outside the gate and wait for Áqá Siyyid Ja'far. Then she sent two porters to the prison in the middle of the night to carry Siyyid Ja'far and Hájí Muhammad Taqí on their backs and take them beyond the city gate, delivering them to the reeve and Siyyid Ja'far's wife. It had been arranged that the distance between Nayríz and Hirát (approximately one hundred kilometres) be traveled during the night, and the two be delivered to the care of land owners of the area. However, when they arrived at Namúrí village, the village head was profoundly affected by their sad state and kindly decided to look after them. As much as the mule keepers insisted on taking them beyond that point, the headman would not concur and accepted all responsibility for any problems that might occur.

The next morning, the governor, sitting at his desk as usual, asked for Hájí Muhammad Taqí to be brought out of jail and thrown in the pool. When the jail keepers told him about what had transpired, the governor was struck with extreme anger and hostility. He ordered that a horseman follow the prisoners with all speed and capture and return them before they could reach Hirát. When the horseman reached Namúrí village, the headman gave him a five túmán bribe and told him about the involvement of the governor's wife. Therefore, the horseman returned and told the governor that the victims had passed beyond the borders and reached Hirát. Meanwhile, the headman immediately dispatched the passengers to Hirát, ordering that they be delivered to

the care of land owners and obtain written confirmation of safe arrival.

The land owners exerted the utmost kindness and care, putting at their disposal lodging and servants, all their necessities, and a special physician to treat their injuries. After a few months, when the wounds were healed, the victims wanted to return to Nayríz, but the villagers prevented them from leaving saying that they needed a preacher and religious doctor. Consequently, Áqá Siyyid Ja'far remained in Hirát for five years. Hájí Muhammad Taqí headed out toward Baghdád to attain the presence of the Blessed Abhá Beauty. However, on the way he engaged in teaching the faith resulting in a mob beating him to the point of near-death, throwing his half-dead body outside the city near a brook where he fell asleep.

He dreamt he had attained the presence of Bahá'u'lláh—even though he had not met Bahá'u'lláh up to that time. In his dream he threw himself at Bahá'u'lláh's feet, who told him, "We protected you so you could visit Us alive." Hájí responded that he had neither any money nor the energy to move. Bahá'u'lláh told him, "But you have reliance (on God)," to which he responded in the affirmative.

When he woke up, he noticed, to his surprise, a caravan tented nearby, having Karbilá as their destination. Then he saw a man leaving the tent, coming directly toward him, telling him to follow. After he entered the tent, he saw a handsome man addressing him respectfully, saying; "Last night I dreamt of Imám Husayn who pointed you out to me and bid me to have you as my guest all the way to Karbilá." So he gave Hájí a horse and provisions and they all headed out toward Karbilá. The man did not even ask Hájí's name and particulars, and Hájí arrived in Baghdád in utmost comfort and ease. There he separated from his host, telling him; "He who came to your dream came to my dream as well and bid me to go to Baghdád." The host, overcome with great joy, exclaimed that he had been told to offer hospitality all the way to Baghdád and not Karbilá.

So Hájí was able to attain the presence of Báha'u'lláh, realizing he was exactly the personage he had seen in his dream. Bahá'u'lláh showered Hájí with bounties.

From Málmírí's Memoirs, A Treasury of Bahá'í Stories

"Sharaq" Story

During those days when the atrocities of the Cov-

enant-breakers were in full force and their instigations ceaseless, friends and companions of the Master, though sorely sad and distraught, maintained their composure and seldom spoke out about it and their gatherings often would end with special silent dignity.

One day, Ridá the candy-maker, a wise old man among the captives, suddenly broke the silence and fearlessly pleaded with the Master, “O, beloved Master, we can no longer tolerate all this. How long shall we put up with it? Why does the sea of God’s vengeance not surge forth? How far will the Master’s patience endure?”

The beloved Master listened to all Ridá had to say with patience and dignity and with that special glance and smile replied: “Yes, the chalice of calamities in the path of the Blessed Beauty must be of many varieties to bestow the complete intoxication. Were they to be all of one kind, perfect intoxication would not follow. At the festive table of God, different drinks must be partaken to attain that perfect intoxication.” Such joy and ecstasy emanated from His words that it permeated the very atoms of those in His presence.

Then He added: “Those who drink alcoholic beverages, in order to attain full intoxication, partake of a variety of such drinks: for instance, they have some sharáb (wine), then ‘araq (like vodka), then cognac, then whiskey and champagne until they lose all consciousness. So, we also drink of the chalice of calamities in all its varieties.”

Then suddenly, turning to Dr. Yúnis Khán, he asked; “Is that not so, Jináb-i-khán?” Yúnis Khán, ever ready

with an answer, replied: “Yes, beloved Master, and they drink something else also.”

‘Abdu'l-Bahá asked what that was. Yúnis Khán replied: “They mix sharáb with ‘araq and call it sharaq.*”

The beloved Master burst into laughter, His tear-filled eyes looking toward heaven and with His unique smile said: “Yes, as Jináb-i-khán says, We also drink sharaq, we also drink sharaq.”

That night for many hours He spoke about the future of the Cause, the exaltation of the friends and the abasement of the Covenant-breakers.

From Dr. Yúnis Khán’s Memoirs of 9 Years

*This is a made-up word comprised of parts of the Persian words for wine and vodka.

Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

A Six Year Toil

A noted physician in 'Akká, who was unfriendly toward the Faith, was once called upon for his services. He rendered the requested care with utmost diligence and two or three times a day visited the patient showing great care.

But the bill for the services that he submitted in the end was so exorbitant and beyond expectation that it surprised 'Abdu'l-Bahá, who stated that enmity reflects in one's face and it is clear that the doctor carried religious hatred. "But in treating the patient he had exhibited such good nature as to surprise me. I said to myself 'I know how unfriendly he is toward the Faith.' When his services were finished and he sent the bill I saw that he had charged ten times the value of his services and I immediately paid it off and am glad that I had known his true nature."

Then, He related the following story:

"There was a shaykh, a student of facial appearances, who left his country, settled in Egypt and studied the science of facial appearances. After six years' toil and hardship, living in a foreign land, he passed his final exams and practicum, obtained the necessary diplomas, and merrily headed back to his country, riding on his donkey.

"On his way, whomever he met he would study carefully as if practicing his discipline. One day he saw a man from a distance in whose face he could trace the signs of stinginess, jealousy, greed and meanness. He said to himself 'What a strange face; I've never seen the like of it before. I'd better make his acquaintance and try my knowledge and skill.'

"As he was pondering these thoughts the stranger arrived at his side, greeted him warmly and with joy, grabbed hold of the rein of the scientist's donkey and inquired: 'Your eminence, where are you coming from and where are you going?' The shaykh said, 'I am coming from Egypt and am headed for such and such a city.' The stranger said, 'sir, this is a long way away and it is getting late. My abode is near. It is best that you honour us tonight and stay with us.' The shaykh noticed that the stranger's behavior was quite different from his facial appearance and became rather doubtful of his own accomplishments, but accepted the invitation in order to test his own knowledge.

“So, he went to the stranger’s house where he was treated with joyful hospitality and was treated to tea, sweets, beverages, water, and pipe smoke, all the while the host insisting that the guest partake of the provisions.

“Each time that the host would offer something else, the shaykh would sigh and quietly tell himself, ‘I toiled for six years and studied a science whose falsity is now proven.’ And when the dinner table was spread he said to himself, ‘What a grave mistake I have made, I did not distinguish between a stingy and generous man.’ Hardly finishing his dinner, the shaykh went to bed in a low mood and when he wanted to depart early the next day, the host displayed great eagerness to keep him and in the end managed to convince the shaykh to stay for lunch and did his best to provide for the guest’s comfort and pleasure. In short, the shaykh spent three nights and three days with his host, upon the latter’s unremitting insistence.

“Finally, when he decided to leave, the host prepared his donkey, held the rein respectfully until the shaykh mounted and then submitted a bill to the shaykh. The guest thinking it was a further parting gift asked, ‘What is the envelope for?’ The host said, ‘It is your bill.’ The shaykh said, ‘What bill?’

“The host, shedding his deceitful mask, wrinkled his brow in a nasty gesture and said, ‘For all that you have partaken.’

“The shaykh, startled, opened the envelope and noticed that the bill was a hundred fold of all that he had partaken. The poor shaykh had no such money, so he dismounted his donkey delivering its rein along with pack and travel provisions to the host and started walking away on foot. He kept expressing praise and gratitude to God that his six year toil had been vindicated and his initial impression of the stranger had been correct.”

From Dr. Yúnis Khán’s *Memoirs of 9 Years*
Dr. Yúnis Afrúkhtih

Section D

Three Non-Bahá’í Stories on Virtues

The Talking Parrot—an Old Fable

Among the customs observed by those who intended to go on pilgrimage to Mecca, one was that all family members and all those who knew the prospective pil-

grim should bear no hard feelings toward him. As the saying goes, the pilgrim would have to seek forgiveness from all.

Someone decided to go on pilgrimage. A few months before the pilgrimage he began visiting everyone and seeking their forgiveness and blessing. A few days before the trip, on a mild spring morning when he began feeding his parrot, it started talking and said, "My master, if you are going to Mecca you should seek my forgiveness, too."

The pilgrim said, "Very well, I ask your forgiveness."

The parrot replied, "How can I forgive you when you have kept me a prisoner in this cage for so long? All the other parrots are free and can fly anywhere they want, but I am stuck in this little cage. If you want my forgiveness you should set me free."

The pilgrim said, "I have paid a lot of money to purchase you; I have not obtained you so that I can set you free."

The parrot said, "This is true. But I'll give you three important pieces of advice that will serve you well on your long journey and that will be more worthy than the money you have spent on buying me. The pilgrim agreed and asked for the three pieces of advice.

The parrot said, "I will give the first piece of advice when you open the cage door and I sit on your arm, the second one when I fly to the branch of the tree and the third one when I take the highest branch."

The pilgrim thought that he needed the parrot's forgiveness in any event—otherwise the pilgrimage would be to no avail. So, he agreed to the terms, opened the cage and placed the parrot on his arm.

The parrot started, "My first advice is that you should never regret the past, because what is done is done; therefore, learn from your mistakes and move on. For instance, you reach a city, decide to buy a hat but you think it is too expensive and can find it cheaper in the next town. Unfortunately, in the next town the prices are much higher. Do not get upset; do not regret not buying it in the first city. The past is the past."

The pilgrim let the parrot fly to the tree branch. The parrot said, "the second advice is: never believe an unreasonable or impossible proposition. Whatever you are told, weigh it out. If it stands to reason accept it and not otherwise. For instance, if someone tells you: on your way to Mecca you'll see a dragon hundreds of meters long waiting in hiding to eat pilgrims to Mecca, or if you

are told a king reigns who can move the clouds by a motion of his hand, weigh it by your reasoning power and accept it only if it stands to reason.”

Then the parrot flew over to the top branch and when the pilgrim asked for the third piece of advice the parrot said, “The truth is I have sat at your table and received your hospitality; therefore as a token of my appreciation, let me tell your life history. Do you remember where and from whom you bought me? Let me remind you. You bought me from a black slave behind the governor’s house. Did you ever consider how a black slave came to have me? The truth is I belonged to the governor’s daughter, who loved me very much and I was free to go everywhere and not kept in a cage. In fact, she took me wherever she went and her shoulder was my regular seating place. I ate with her, slept next to her bed and she woke up to my singing.

“One day, no one else was there except her and her handmaiden. She decided to take a swim and, when entering the pool, she took off her 50 carat diamond ring and placed it on the edge of the pool. A bright sun played magic on the diamond, so I began playing with it. Unwittingly, as I pecked at it, I suddenly swallowed it and the lump you see on my throat is on that account. When the hand-maiden saw this she screamed, ‘My lady, the parrot swallowed your ring; we must immediately behead it and get your 50 carat ring, otherwise it would be gone.’ And then she lunged toward me to catch me. “Frightened, I flew off, but because I was out of practice I sat on the wall of the governor’s mansion, and exhausted, fell into the hands of the black slave. Then you appeared and bought me. I still have the 50 carat diamond in my stomach and am telling you the story out of my loyalty to you.”

The pilgrim was stunned and began crying out, “Oh, parrot, you deceived me and cheated me out of a great source of wealth. But now I cannot reach you. What a pity! What a deception! Well, then, tell me the third piece of advice.”

The parrot paused and after a while said, “You do not deserve the third one. I just told you the two earlier ones and you ignored them both. I told you never to regret the past. You have released me and I am sitting on the top of this tree and you cannot catch me. So, why do you regret the past and why do you cry and scream? The second piece of advice was not to believe what was obvi-

ously implausible, you ignored that, too. My total weight is the equivalent of 20 to 30 carats, how can I possibly have swallowed a 50 carat diamond? Without any attention to reasoning, you believed me. I made up this whole story to test you. I find you unworthy of the third advice.”

Having said that, the parrot flew off towards the woods, leaving the pilgrim full of sorrow and remorse.

Luqmán-ibn-i-Munzar

Before the advent of Islam, in a part of Arabia, there was a king named Luqmán-ibn-i-Munzar who was a just and fair-minded ruler. But one night he had too much wine and in a drunken state ordered the murder of two of his best ministers. The order was immediately carried out and they were beheaded.

The next morning, when he sobered up and asked for his favorite ministers, he was told that they had been beheaded the night before, by his command. The king was extremely chagrined and depressed, but nothing could be done; what was done was done. As he was fond of these two, he ordered two mausoleums to be erected for them. Every year he observed two days in remembrance of them, one called the day of joy and felicity and the other the day of misery. Every year on these days, the king would sit on a throne placed between the mausoleums. On the day of joy anyone entering the city gates would become the recipient of his favours and receive many gifts from the king himself and return to his home town happy and rewarded. But, on the day of misery, if someone would enter the gate he would be captured and beheaded at the king's behest. This custom was in place for many years without any change.

One day the king and his courtiers went hunting.

From a distance he saw a zebra and he set out in hot pursuit and was separated from his companions.

Gradually darkness set in and night arrived. Alone and lost, the king was in the middle of nowhere, concerned and without hope. Suddenly, in the distance, he saw a tent and galloped his steed toward it. A poor husband and wife lived there. When he got to the entrance of the

tent he asked in a loud voice, “Will you receive a guest?”

The owner of the tent, Hanzalih, came out and with kindness and grace led Luqmán inside and told his wife: “Judging by the attire of the guest, he would appear to be of nobility; we have but one sheep, butcher it and

with flour that I have in my sack we will make a proper meal. By the time the bread is ready, the meat will also be cooked.”

That night Luqmán feasted with them and spent the night in their tent. The next morning, at the time of bidding them good-bye, Luqmán introduced himself saying, “I am the king. Last night I deliberately said nothing to see how you would treat your guest and I found out that you are a very sincere and well-meaning person. From now on, any time you need anything come to me and I will try to reciprocate your kindness.” Then Luqmán left to join his companions.

Some time passed. The year of famine arrived afflicting the whole country. Hanzalih became destitute and thought; “As the king offered help this is the best time to go to him and ask for help.” So, he set off for the city. As it happened, he arrived at the gate on the day of misery.

As usual, the king was seated on his throne placed between the mausoleums. As soon as he saw Hanzalih he was exceedingly chagrined and sad. He said to Hanzalih: “Why did you arrive on this day? Don’t you know that on this day if I see the dearest member of my family, my son, I would have to give an edict of death?” Hanzalih replied; “I was not aware of the day of misery and the day of joy. Now that I must be put to death at your command, pray that I be allowed to return to my village, and settle my affairs with my wife, and return the next year on this very day, then your edict can be carried out.”

The king was happy, but in order to maintain the integrity of the custom he said; “Fine, but I need a guarantor so that if you fail to return, your guarantor would be killed in your stead.”

Hanzalih looked around hopelessly with tears in his eyes, but found no one prepared to be his guarantor. Everyone he turned to refused him. Finally an old man named Murád took pity on Hanzalih and offered to be his guarantor. Joyously, the king ordered a number of camels, money, food, provisions and clothing for Hanzalih and sent him back to his village.

A year later on the same day, the king sat on his throne and ordered that Murád be prepared for execution. The courtiers suggested that they wait till dusk and if Hanzalih did not show up by then, Murád could be beheaded at that time.

When the dusk drew to a close, Murád was brought out to be executed, with hands tied behind his back.

Suddenly, from afar, the dust in the air indicated someone approaching. The courtiers suggested that they wait to find out who was coming. When the galloping rider got close they saw it was Hanzalih.

The king said: "You simpleton! I saved your life once, why did you return a second time to die?" Hanzalih said: "O king! I know that I will be killed, but I had promised you to return and therefore I must keep my promise for it is a necessity of faith."

The king and courtiers were very amazed at this reply and the king asked him the reason for such steadfastness in the face of losing one's life, saying: "You endanger your life in order to keep your promise?"

Hanzalih replied: "I am a believer in Christ and one of His teachings is the importance of keeping one's promise. He has taught us to fulfill what we promised to do."

The king was interested to know more about the teachings of Christ. So, Hanzalih explained for the king and his courtiers some of the teachings of Christ, emphasizing that these teachings were intended for the well-being, happiness and unity of man.

Hanzalih's words, and the teachings he explained, left such an impression on the king and his courtiers

that all of them on the spot declared their faith in Christ.

The next day, the king ordered the destruction of the set around the mausoleums and discontinued the observance of the day of misery and the day of joy. From that day on, he ruled his realm with perfect justice, love and peace.

Pure Love

I read this story in a book while I was a youth and it has stayed with me. In the year 1900 a young couple got married in Chicago. They rented a very small house with meagre furnishings and lived there in utmost love and sincerity. Their modest life was full of love and caring for each other. The young man worked in a small factory earning a small income and his wife looked after the household. They had sufficient funds for a simple life, but one full of love. The husband would take a few dollars for his transportation costs and give the rest of his wages to his beloved wife who ran the household with utmost frugality.

A few months before Christmas, the wife began thinking about buying a suitable gift for her husband. With great effort she managed to save two and a half dollars

by the day before Christmas. The watch chain she had seen a few days before in a store window cost twelve dollars. The day before Christmas, after her husband had left for work, she went out and in the window of a hair dressing salon she noticed a sign offering money for long human hair. She entered and showed her long shiny hair to the hairdresser who offered twelve dollars for it. Although she loved her hair, she sold it for her husband's sake. The hairdresser cut it and paid her the money. She bought the watch chain and with the money left over she bought herself a nice scarf, some meat, potatoes and coffee for their Christmas dinner and headed home in great joy. She prepared the meal, put on her new scarf and sat down counting the minutes to the arrival of her beloved husband. As her husband knocked at the door, she rushed

to receive him with a big smile and took him directly to the prepared dinner table.

As soon as they sat down, she pulled from her pocket a small box containing the golden watch chain she had bought and said, "My beloved husband, I had seen this chain in a store window some time ago and wished to buy it for you and today I did. Give me your watch so I can put the chain on it."

The husband gave her a sad look and with tears in his eyes he said, "My love, I had seen a beautiful gold hair-pin in a store window, on my way to the factory quite some time ago, and wanted to buy it for you. I started walking to work every day in order to save the bus fare. Today, when I inquired about the price, I discovered it was more than I had saved; so I sold my watch and bought you this beautiful hair-pin for your lovely long hair."

He pulled out the hair-pin from his pocket. The hair-pin in his hand and the watch chain in hers, they looked at each other with tears in their eyes full of love. Neither she had the long hair to adorn it with the hair-pin nor he had the watch to put the chain on it. But what both had was a world of love and sincere affection which filled their hearts and warmed their nest with happiness and hope.

127(6

127(6

127(6

127(6

éF êpvPo ÝOwF P æβèÂ P ÖDz ÚkpÆ p`Dd DF P PjÊpF éÛDh éF

îDezβh P oPpv DiÛICë DF

Eok ,kq ok ypçβz éÆ ÚA °e× éF .kpÆí× êoDØz éÃîÂk yrërµu

pçβz Úlëk êCpF ypv

ÖpÊ æβèÂ Þ kβF p`Dd éÆ ÖDz rix pv éF Co ÞC .P¾DOz çÎDGÃOvC
éF ÖDØN PzDjF DF Þ kpÆ qDF Co
.kpÆ Mβμuk kβF ÚA êPo Ûç

éÆ íñÔ- PmuDv IÜF ÚA ok éÆ koÞA ok Co íÇZBÆ éGá•V çGìV
qC üCoβ¾ rix pv ÝOw;Û qC xJ
æqD»× ÝëpOëÞ ok Co PmuDv IÜF ÝëC éÆ kβF DèNI× Örerμu
oDìwF pçβz P;Ê .PzCk oCpÂ kβF ælëph
POmuDv kÞq .Ölëph Co ÚA qÞp×C Þ ÛÛÆ êoClëph βN PmuDv êCpF Co
ÚA ÛOzCk ÞqoA Þ ÖkβF ælëk
. ÛÛÆ §βμu CpÚA IÜF. éÆ ælF Co

ok éÆ kβF DèNI× ÛÎk rërμu :P;Ê Þ kpÆ æDËÛ ÞC éF ÈzC qC pJ
Þ éÛDvβëD× Þ Û° qC pJ íçDËÛ DF pçβz
ælëk IÛ;Â oDìwF êÔ- pv ÁDWÛv Èë ÛO¾4o íx éÆ éÛDhoDÆ æCo
ok æqD»× Èë ÝëpOëÞ P;J
ÍBJ DN ÛO;Ê íx pF Þ ÛO¾4o íx oDÆ ûpv éF ækDìJ DçqÞo .ÖpiF
βN êCpF Co ÚA éÆ ÛOzCk ÞqoA Þ ÖkβF
ÖkpÆ éá•VCp× éÆ fGα qÞp×C .ÖpiF βN êCpF Co Ô- ÁDWÛv
ÛÛCβOF Þ ÛÛÆ íñβV é¾pα Co uβFβNC
ÝëC Þ ÛOhÞp¾ ÞC éF Co kβh PmuDv ,CnèiÎμu .kβF Ý× íñrV
qCIÛC xJ qC çìF ÚA PØiÂ Ölëk
ÚÞpiF Co ÁDWÛv çGìV qC .ÖCækβØÛ êoClëph βN êDGëq Þ IÛ;Â
êDçβ× êCpF Co Ô- ÁDWÛv
éz .IÛkpÆ íx æDËÛ Ûç éF Þk pç Þ kβF Úq Pvk ok PmuDv IÜF Þ
pçβz Pvk ok ÁDWÛv .koÞA
éÆ PzCk β× Úq éÛ íÞ IÛOzCk íÂβz éZ Þ ÁÞm éZ .IÛOieo
íñDèÇzC éZ Þ IÛOzCk íDd
Þk pç éZ ÚA Dý×C .IÛÆ ÐαÞ ÚA éF Co IÜF éÆ PzCk íOmuDv kp×
éÛ Þ IÛrF ÚA éF Co ÁDWÛv
qC pJ Co Dç ÚA ÖpÊ ÚβÛDÆ Þ êkDz qC pJ Co Þk pç êDç HíÂ éÆ
kβF íÁ;μu Þ D;α Þ PýGe× IÛOzCk
.IÛCkpÊ oÞpv Þ li×C

ÅDJ Ä;μu @ 87

.PvC æIÛD× Öp-Dh ok Þ æIÛCβh íFDOÆ ok ,íÛCβV ÖDëC ok Co PëDÇd
ÝëC
íÇZBÆ oDìwF éÛDh ok .IÛkpÆ ívÞpμu βËDÇiz ok íÛCβV kp× Þ
Úq êkÔix 1900 ÍDv phCÞC ok
íÊIÛq íËÛDËë Þ D;α Þ PýGe× PëDèÛ DF PzCk êphOix oDìwF
ÐñDvÞ Þ IÛkβF ækpÆ æoDVC éÆ
.kβF ÞiØiØα Þ Ä;μu qC pJ DèÚA éÛCÞiÃ¾ íÊIÛq .IÛkpÆix
Þ éÛDh êDçoDÆ éF ÞC ÚCβV ÛÛDh .kpÆ íx oDÆ êphOix ÁβÃd DF
íÇZBÆ éÛDhoDÆ ok ÚCβV kp×
.IÛzDF éOzCk Ä;μu qC pJ íÞ ækDv oDìwF íÛDËIÛq éÆ IÛOzCk
olÃÚA .kpÆ íx íÊlivo íÊIÛq
ÐëβeN Co êiÁF Þ PzCk íx pF éÛDhoDÆ éF P;ÊpF Þ P¾4o êCpF êoÓk

IÛZ éÛDçD× ÁBÃd qC kp×
.kpÆ í× æoCkC Co éÛDh íñßV é¾pα PëDèÛ ok Úq .kCkí× yrërµu
pwØç

pëq DN éÆ PzCk êIÛÏF oDìwF êDçß× .PzCk Ä;µu éÍá•z qC pJ
êDç Û;Z Þ ÚDFpè× íNoßα Úq
Èè ÑÃ¾ DiÛk ÍD× qC Ûç kp× .kßF ÞC oÞp° Þ pi¾ éèD× DGëq
êDçß× ÝëC .liÛDzÞJ í× Co ÞC êDç éÛDz
. PzCk íOzq Þ éÛCpìÃ¾ oDìwF IÛF PµuDv íÎ Þ .kßF ækpF QoC éF
yolJ qC éÆ PzCk íÏF PµuDv
qC Co PµuDv ,kß;Û ælëk PµuDv IÛF éÆ êoß¬ éF éOwçA ÞC ,lìvpJ
í× Co PÂÞ ÞC qC íwÆ pÊC
íËÛ;Â æpÃÛ IÛF IÛCBOF êqÞo PzCk ÞqoA .P;Ê í× ½p¬ éF Co
ÚD×q Þ koÞA í× ÚÞpìF kßh HìV
.kpiF çOµuDv êCpF

PØdq DF .kpiF ypcßz xØwëpÆ êCpF íñÞKDÆ éÆ kßF pç¾ ok Úq
xØwëpÆ qC ÐGÂ æD× IÛZ qC
.IÛÆ qCIÛC xJ oÓk ÛiÛ Þ Þk PwÛCBN ÑÃ¾ xØwëpÆ qC ÐGÂ qÞo
DN .kßØÛ qCIÛC xJ Þpz kDëq
PØiÂ oÓk ækqCÞk kÞld kßF ælëk oÞDW× ÚDFDih æqD»× é;iz P;J
ÐGÂ qÞo IÛZ éÆ íOµuDv IÛF
.PzCk

íÛDØÏv Èè êßIV Þ P¾o ÚDFDih éF ,P¾o oDÆ pv éF ypcßz éÇÛA
qC xJ ,xØwëpÆ qC ÐGÂ qÞo
Þ IÛÏF êDçß× Þ lz æqD»× ÐhCk .IÛkßF IÛÏF íá•iG¬ êß×
oClëph éÆ lëk íÛÔµuC Þ kDOWëC ÉorF
.IÛpiF Co ÚA oÓk ækqCÞk ¼iG× éF IÛlz p·Dd .P¾pÊ oCpÂ IÛwJ koß×
éÆ kCk ÚD;Û Co kßh ÁCýpF
.PhÞ¾ oÓk ækqCÞk éF Co ÚA ypcßz p¬Dh éF PzCk PvÞk oDìwF Co kßh
êDçß× éÆ Úq
ypcßz êCpF Co IÛ;Â PµuDv IÛF PzCk éÆ êoÓk ækqCÞk DF Úq Þ kpÆ
,@Â Co ÚA íÛDØÏv
Hz ÖDz éièn êCpF Ûç Co íOØwÂ Þ lëph ykßh êCpF íËÛ;Â êpvÞo
çÍBJ éiÁF DF .lëph
.lëph æbèÂ Þ íÛi×q Hìv Þ PzBÊ xØwëpÆ

DN læoCk æDËÛ Pvk IÛO;Ê æDz ÚDçCpØç .lëkpÊ ÚDëDØÛ êoDG° Þ
kpÊ ,Cpeα ok ,oÞk qC ÚDèÊDÛ
éÆ IÛlëk .kßz í× ÈëkrÛ Pµupv DF êoCßv éÆ IÛkßØÛ é²dÔ×
.lëAí× íwÆ éZ kßz ÖBíá•×
. Pvc éÏÛd

éGNp× Þk CpZ .ÖkCk MDWÛ éá•¾kÈè Co ßN ÚCkDÛ êC P;Ê Þ lz
PdCoDÛ éÏÛd Úlëk qC æDzkDJ
éÆ ÚÛCkí× Ý× ,DçDzkDJ :kCk ECBV éÏÛd ?êkpÆ ækD×A ÝO;Æ
êCpF Co Mkßh CpZ ?íO;ÊpF
.ÛÛÆ D¾Þ ÖCækCk éÆ íBÂ éF íOwëDF .ÖkpÊpF éÆ ÖkßF ækCk

ÍBÂ DØz éF Ý× Dý×C ÖBz í× éO;Æ
.PvC ÚDØëC DF liz é×qÓ lèmu éF êD¾P

PØiÂ éF BÎP , Co lèmu éF êD¾P HGv æDzkDJ .IÚkpÆ HWá•N
oDìwF ½pd ÝëC qC ÚDëoDFok P æDzkDJ
éí²Üd ?íÜÆ D¾P o PÎBÂ éÆ íOhCIÚC p®h éF Co PÚDV BN P;Ê
.livpJ PC qC ,kßz ÖDØN ÚDV
ækCk kDë D× éF PC .PvC lèmu éF êD¾P Ûç íÇë fiw× MCoßOvk qC
P ÛëkoPA ÚDØëC fiw× éF D× P;Ê
. ÛìçIF ÖDWÚC ÛìçIF ÍBÂ Co éZ pç éÆ PvC

.ÝÆ PGeα D× êCpF fiw× ÛîÍDá•N qC P;Ê .kßz ,Ï®× fiw×
MCoßOvk qC pO;ìF PvCBh æDzkDJ
ÝëC éÆ kCk ¯wF P cpz P kpÆ ÚDìF fiw× Mp©d ÛîÍDá•N qC
çÚDì¾Cp-C P æDz êCpF Ûç éí²Üd
P æDzkDJ ok ÚDÜZ ÛîÍDá•N P Dç PGeα ÝëC .PvC p;F kCp¾C
íÊÛDËë P çëDvA P æD¾o êCpF ÛîÍDá•N
æDzkDJ lá•F qPo .IÚkoPA ÚDØëC fiw× Mp©d éF éØç éí²D¾ÔF
éÆ kßØÛ pìRDN ÚDì¾Cp-C P ÚDëoDFok
jëoDN ÚA qC .kpÆ ´BÛØ× Co ízBh qPo P íOiv qPo P IÚkpÆ ECph Co
æpGÃ× Pk pç éÆ kCk oßOvk
.kßØÛ PÛ®ìv PÇÏØ× ok íÚDFpè× P P¾Co P íñBV íí× P
PÍçlmu ÍDØÆ DF

,Áß× ok ,lz fGα ÚBZ íP .liFCBh Ûç okDZ ÚDØç ok .kßF DèÚA
ÚDØè× ÚDØÁÍ Hz ÚA
êrìZ H;ëk üDαBhi× P ÛOwç æDzkDJ Ý× P;Ê .kßØÛ í¾pá•×
Co kßh ÚDØÁÍ ,í²¾DdClh
ÖkA P EBh oDìwF liz BN éÆ ÖliØè¾ ÓDd .íÜÆ í× oDO¾o oß®Z
DèÚDØè× DF BN ÛÛìGF DN ÛO;ËÛ
ÝÆ éá•VCp× Ý× éF íOvCBh êrìZ P êkpÆ Clj íVDìOd ,Áß×
pç lá•F éF ÓDd qC .íOwç êpyìh
.IÜÆ Clj Co kßh ÚDçCpØç DN P¾o ÚDØÁÍ xKv .ÛÛÇF Co BN PýGex
éØç ÝëC ÚCpGV DN

Piv éí²Üd .kClëPo PÇÏØ× ok íOiv í®eÂ .lz í®eÂ ÍDv DN PznÊ
CpVD× ÝëC qC íNýl×
qC P kßpF pèz éF éÆ PvC ,Áß× ÝëpOèF ÓDd æDzkDJ yoD;v éF p²Û
livo ypÇ¾ éF P lz UDØex
.kßØÛ PÆpd pèz ½p¬ éF xJ .lçCBiF ÈØÆ æDz

æpGÃ× Pk ÝìF PiN ok ÍBØá•× ÄFD®× æDz .lz pèz koCP íOifIF P
íOiv qPo ,oDÊqPo êD©Â qC
éZ ÝëC P;Ê éí²Üd éF .lèkpÊ ÝiËØ° P PdCoDÛ oDìwF kDO¾C
éí²Üd éF çØ;Z DN .kßF xÍDV
,ÖcækCBÛDh kp¾ ÝëpNrèrmu éF ÛØ;Z pÊC éÆ íÚCkíØÛ pË×
?èC æl×A pèz éF BN éÆ PvC êqPo
qPo qC P íOiv qPo qC :kCk ECBV éí²Üd ?ÛÜÆ í× okDα Co PC Ép×
ÚD×p¾ IOçIF Ûç ÖpwJ íOd

ÖkpÊpF æk éF liçlF æqDVC Ößz éOjÆ DØz oßOvk ÄG¬ íOwëDF éÆ
ÓDd .ÖkßF pGhíF ízBh
.liçF Cp× PÂßÚA ,PjÊ ÛçCBhpF qPo ÝiØç ok pËëk ÍDv Þ
ÛçlF Co ÙÙq íÚDÊlÚq Þ oDÆ HiNpN Þ

Ý× PjÊ kôBiÛ Ûç éF éOzCnÊ éÆ êoCpÂ Þ kÞpÛ ÝiF qC Ùvo éÆ
ÚA êCpF íÞ lz ÍDezBh æDz
êli×CDÛ DF éÏÛd .kßz éOjÆ íOwëDF BN Ý×D" ,êkpËÛpF BN
éÆ íNoßæ ok . ÛçCBh í× PÛDØ"
.lÛçF PÛDØ" Co ÞC lzDF p" Dd éÆ lælÛ Co xÆ biç .kpÆ æDËÛ
½Cp¬C éF oDGçzC ÚDØjZ Þ
éÏÛd êCpF çÎk ,kCp× ÖDÛ éF ,piJ íhiz éÆÚA DN .liÛz ko
ECBV kpÆ ççCBh xÆ pç qC
éF uDGÍ Þ Cn° Þ éÂPmA Þ ÍBJ êoClÃ× Þ pOz êkClá•N ÚCÞCp¾
êkDz DF æDz .lz ÞC Ý×D" Þ Phßv
.kßØÛ ykßh æk éÛCÞo Co ÞC Þ kCk éÏÛd

DN lÛÛÆ p" Dd Co kCp× kCk oßOvk Þ PwjÛ PiN pF æDz .l×A íOiv qPo
üCklW× Þ PznÊ ÍDwçë
EÞp° pËC Þ ÙiÛÆ pGæ EDO¾A EÞp° DN íOwëDF lÛOçÊ æDz ÚDOvk
pëq .lçlF Co ÞC ÐOÂ oßOvk
éOwF Pvk Co kCp× lækpË ÈëkrÛ EÞp° éÆÚA qC xJ .ÙiçF Co kCp×
PÂÞ ÚA l;Û Clj éÏÛd
.lÛçF Co ÞC DN lÛkoÞA

onÛ× ÝFC ÚDØÃÎ @ 86

éÆ ,onÛ× ÝFC ÚDØÃÎ ÖDÛ éF kpÆí× PÛ@Ïv íçDzkDJ ÚDOWFpµu
qC íOØwÂ ok ÖÛvC oßè± qC ÐGÂ
ÚD×p¾ êpGh íF Þ íOw× ÍDd ok Þ kôßh ÚCÞCp¾ ECpz íGz íÞ .kßF
½DhÛC Þ Íµu DF íçDzkDJ
.kCk lÛkßF ÞC ÝëoÞDj× ÝëpOèF qC éÆ Co kßh öCoqÞ qC ÝN Þk
ÐOÂ

¹Cpv Þ l×A yßç éF íOÂÞ ,fGæ Ckp¾ .lÛkq ÚkpË Co pëqÞ Þk pç Þ
lz öCpVC éÏæD¾ÔF ÚD×p¾
Þ PdCoDÛ oDiwF æDz .ÙiOjÆ Co Þkpc Pjêk DØz ÚD×p¾ éF lÛOçÊ
ÞC éF ÚDëoDFok .P¾pË Co öCoqÞ
. ÝçØ× pi° MD¾D× ÚCpGV Þ kßF éOznÊ oDÆ qC oDÆ íÞ .lækpË
oCk éyh°

éF Þ lÛqDwF Ûç qC íØÆ éÏæD¾ DF æpGÃ× Þk kCk oßOvk PzCk
éÂÔµu pëqÞ Þk ÝëC éF oDiwF ÚBZ
.lÛëDØÛ êoCnÊ ÖDÛ íOifIF qPo Þ MkdÁ•v Þ ízBh qPo ÖDÛ éF
ÍDv ok Co qPo Þk éRkDd ÝëC oDÊkDë
qPo ok Þ PwjÛ í× kßF ækßØÛ DÛF æpGÃ× Þk ÝiF éÆ íOin ok
qPo Þk ÝëC ok æDzkDJ ÍDv pç
qC Þ P¾pËí× oCpÂ ÞC ÞDÛµu Þ À@Î koß× lz í× koCÞ pèz
æqCÞok qC éÆêp¾Dw× pç ízBh
ok íwÆ pËC íÞ .lz í× koCÞ pèz éF Öýph ÞkDz Þ kpÆí× P¾Dëok

íÚCPCp¾ éDèClç æDz Pvk

.lz í× éOíÆ æDz ÚD×p¾ éF Þ ÍÚkpÆí× pìvC Co ÞC lz í× pèz
koCP íOíFíF qÞo

.kpÆ íØÛ êpì»N Þ kBF oCpÂ pF êkDØO× éDèÍDv Ûvo ÝëC

oDCz êCpF Þ kßØÛ ælçDí× Co êphoßÊ oPk qC .P¾o oDCz éF kßh
ÚDëoDFok DF æDzkDJ êqÞo

Þ lz ÈëoDN Cßç ÛÆ ÛÆ .lz CIV ÚDçCpØç qC éÆëoß¬ éF ,ÍÚCpF
Pµupv éF Co HvC phoßÊ

.kBF PdCoDÛ Þ ußëD× Þ ÍÚDØF ÚDFDìF ok DèÛN Þ ÚCkpÊpv æDz
.livo Hz

êpìÃ¾ pçbz Þ Úq éØih ÝëC ok .ÍÚCpF HvC éØih ½p¬ éF Þ lèlF
oPk qC êC éØih ÚDèÊDÛ

?líçCßh í× ÚDØèì× kq kDëp¾ ÍÛÏF êClæ DF livo éØih ok éF

íOÂÞ æDz .ÍÚkpÆ í× íÚDÉÍÛq

PëClç éØih ÐhCk éF Co ÚDØÁÍ ,P¾ß@µu Þ íÚDFpè× DF Þ l×A
ÚÞpiF kBFéØih HdDæ éÆ éí²Ûd

Þ Pvc í×pOe× oDìwF liz éÆ Pvcìj liz ÝëC é¾DiÂ Þ uDGÍ qC
PçÊ çÛq éF .kßØÛ

ÛçÝ× Þ çÇF Co ÚA .ÙëoCIÛ pOìF IÛçvßÊ Èë D× .Pvc ælz D×
ÚDØè× éÆ ÉorF Pvc íhiz

p·Dd Ûç IÛçvßÊ kßz éOíJ ÚDÛ DN Þ ÛìÛÆí× èìN íFßh êCn°

ÚA DF .ÖoCk koA íØÆ ÚÍCßV ok

.lz lçßh

pOçÛC ÝëC qßÛç .lèlèph Cp× Þ lèlivo DØz éÆ ÖkBF çOvk ok Þ
P¾pÊ Cp× Þ PznÊ í× DWÚA

. ÛOçÊ Co Ökßh ÚDOvCk DØz éF èoCkD¾Þ qC Ý× .Pvc íÂDF Ý× ÚCk
éÛìZ ok í¬CpìÂ 50

êC éÆ kßØÛ èoCq éëpÊ Þ kDëp¾ Þ kCk éF ÞpÞ Þ lz PdCoDÛ
íñh ÚDOvCk ÚìÛz qC xJ p¾Dw×

ÙOvk éÆ íOwç íñDV ÓDd Þ êkßFo Ý× qC Co íÉorF ÝëC éF MÞpR Þ
íOzCnÊ Ý× pv æÔÆ ,í¬¬

.P¾o Öpv íçÔÆ éZ .ÖkpÆ íçDGOzC éZ .lvo íØÛ BN éF

í¬¬ .BËFC o Öbv IÛJ êC ækCk éÆ íßÂ ÄFD@× ÓDd PçÊ

kClìF Þ kCk Þ éëpÊ íNì× qC xJ

ÝìØç Cpëq .ÙëßËF Co Öbv IÛJ Ý× éÆ íOwìÛ ÄëÓ BN PçÊ Þ

kpÆ TÇ× êC é²eÍ Ýiv yßh

qC éÆ Ý× .oßì× Mpwd éOznÊ pF éÆ ÛOçÊ BN éF üÓÞC .èkpÇÛ

ÐØµu Ý× íGÁ IÛJ Þk éF éµuDwÍC

CpZ xJ . èoPA Pvk éF Cp× íÚCßN íØÛ pËæk .ÖC éOwìÛ Phok ÝëC

éÓDF ok Þ ÖC éO¾o BN Pvk

éýVBN BN .ÝÇÛ ÍBGÁ Co ÍDex ½pd ÛOçÊ ÖPk IÛJ ok Dý×C

?íÛÆí× kClìF Þ kCk Þ èoßhí× éyh°

«CpìÂ 50 Pvc ÝÇØ× oß¬ éZ .PwìÛ pOìF «CpìÂ 30 íC 20 qC Ý×

Ð×DÆ ÚqÞ .èkßØÛÛ

ÚDOvCk üÔꝛC .êkpÆ oPDF Cp× ½pd ,ĐÃmu éF uDiÂ P éVBN ÚPÍF
BN .lzDF Ý× êBĪĒ ok ÚDĪĪpF
P ĩĭÆpJ Cü oß¾ .íOwĪŪ Ý× Ößv IÜJ ÚĪŪz ÄëÓ BN .kBF BN
ÚDeO×C PèV P íĒOhDv Dü ×DØN Ý×
.PzCnĒ DèŪN éÚDh ok ækq Mpwd P ÝĪĒØ° Co p¾Dw× P kßØŪ qCPpJ
ĐĒŪV ½p¬ éF

æÔÆ qPpæk ĩĜĀ pèzok CpZ éÆ oßi× Ū° P æĪŪ æCo Mkbh éF
éyh° . PvC pOŪCpĒ íwF PØĪÂ
.kkpĒ íØŪ pF pĒĒk P éOznĒ ,éOznĒ . ÖläpiŪ

PĭĒ .PwĭŪF æDNßÆ íOhok éhDz êPo pF í¬¬ P kpÆ Dço kbh Pĭ×
qC Co í¬¬ p¾Dw×
éZ pç xÆ pç .ÝÇŪ ÍBGĀ Co ÍDe× ½pd PĀP bĭç éÆ PvC ÝĕC ÚA
.PvC ÖPĭ IÜJ PFBŪ ÓDd
Co ÚA ýOC P ÝÆ oPDF kpÆ ÍBGĀ BN ĐÃmu pĒC .ÝÆ pÇ¾ ÚA æoDF
ok Mkbh PvCp¾ P ĐÃmu DF PĭĒ BN éF
ok êPpF éýÇ× ½p¬ éF pĭw× ÝĕC qC pĒC PĭĒ ĩçCBh BN éF íwÆ
Mp¾Dw×o k üÔS× .piĒF æĪŪĭŪ
éýÇ× æCo Ýĕp¾Dw× Úkoßh p²OŪ× P koCk íOĭĪÆ P ÍB¬ pO×
Dçĭ éÆ ĩĕ ĩçCBh ĩñDçksC æCo
xJ Co DçpFC ykbh Pvk DF éÆ IŪÆ í× íĒĪŪq æDzkDJ ÚÔ¾ êpèz ok
IŪOĭĒ pĒC Dè .Pwç
qC xJ .ÝÆ oPDF IŪÆ í× ÍBGĀ Mkbh ĐÃmu Co éaŪA . ÝÇF
éwĒDĀ× Mkbh ĐÃmu DF IŪÆ í× çĭJ P
DWŪA ok P ĩĕpJ kßFp¾Dw× «Dĭd ézBĒ ok éÆ íVDÆ Phok éhDz
ÝĕpNIŪĪF êßv éF ÖPĭ IÜJ ÚkCk
. PwĭŪ

Co BN ÈØŪ P ÚDŪ Ý× éÆ PvC ÝĕC PĀĪĀd PĭĒ í¬¬ .ĩëBĒF Co
Ößv IÜJ éÆ kßØŪ D·DĀN p¾Dw×
Ökbh PznĒp v íOwĒDF Ößv IÜJ qC ĐGĀ ,CnĒĭmu .ŪçĪF ÖDWŪC Co
íOvPĭ Äd íOwĒDF P ÖC ækoßh
. ÖoPA í× MkDè éF Ý× éO¾o MkDè pĒC ? êlēph éÆ qC P DWÆ ok
Cp× ĩĕA í× MkDè .ŪëBĒF PĕCpF Co
æDĭv DÆDÆ Pvk ok Ý× êĪØèĭŪ ĩĪP êlēph pèz ŪÆDd éÚDh PĭJ
æDĭv DÆDÆ Èè qC Cp× BN
üÔꝛC .PzCk PvPĭ ĩñh Cp× PC .ÖkBF ŪÆDd pOhk Pvk ok üÔGĀ Ý×
,éĪF .ÖkpÆ í× oDÆ éZ
éÚDz êPo Ý× êDV éĭØç P kpF í× ykbh DFC p× P¾o í× PC DV
pç . ÖkBGŪ xĭĀ ok . ÖkBF kCqA
qCPA êClĭ DF ,kBF Ý× êDV PC ECßiOho êßĪèJ ,Ökoßh í× PC DF
Cn° .kBF ŪÆDd pOhk êDç
.lz í× oClĪF ECBh qC PC Ý×

éÚDh §ßd ok kpÆ ußç ŪÆDd pOhk .kBGŪ ÍrŪ× ok PC PĭĪÆ P ŪÆDd
pOhk rV íwÆ qPo Èè
ækoPA ok Co ykbh ÚDĪĪpF í¬CpĪĀ 50 pOĭĒŪC kßz §ßd ĐhCk PvCBh
í× íOĀP P IŪÆ íŪN EA

íÜzPo íñh uDÇá•ÛC ÉorF ÚDìÍpF ÝëC .kBF Ûç íFbh EDO¾A
.PzCnÊ §ßd æoßzDJ êPo P
éá¾k Èë Úkq ÅßÛ DF ÛØè;F éÇÛA ÚPíF P ÛÛÆ êqDF ÚA DF
ÖkpÆ ußç Ý× .kqí× ÁpF P PzCk
pOhk P;ÏÆ ÚDèÊDÛ .PvC PýÏmu ÚDØç éF Ý× êßÏÊ Úí×A Ó DF
ÝëC .lz Ý× ÚCk éÛiz DhCk
PC pv üCoß¾ pÊC .koßh Co pO;ËÛC í-ß- ,ÛÛDh :kq kDëp¾ .ÖC
ækCk Pp¾ Co pO;ËÛC éÆ læk Cp× ÛÆDd
éÏØd Ý× ½p- éF .P¾o læCBh ÝíF qC DØz í-CpíÂ 50 ÚDìÍpF
ÛëoPDiÛ ok Co pO;ËÛC P ÛiÛrÛ Co
ÖkBF ækpÇÛ qCPpJ kBF íNí× ÚBZ Dý×C .ÖkßØÛ qCPpJ éF Ppz
upN qC Ûç Ý× .kpiËF Cp× éÆ kßØÛ
qC íçDiv DÆDÆ ÍDd ÝëC ok .Ölz MpJ oCßëk ½p- ÚA éF ælÛD× P
éOwh ÛÆDd ÌDF oCßëk pv êPo

ßËÛiv í-ß- @ 85

éÆ íæDizC P Ðì×D¾ ÖDØN íOwëDF éÆ kBF ÚA IÛO¾o í× éýÇ×
MoDëq éF éÆ íñDç ÚA ÖBvo qC íçë
í× ÛèlÂ cÔ@æC éF .IÛZDF éOzCIÛ íNoßlÆp¾Dw× liz qC IÛkBF
DÛzA P IÛOhDÛz í× Dç ÚA
MoDëq éF ÛiØhN fhiz íOÂP .IGí@F íÏd ÚDOvPk P Ðì×D¾
éØç qC íOwëDF éýÇ× p¾Dw× IÛO;Ê
íÏd DèÛA éØç qC DN kßØÛ í× ÚDOvPk P Ðì×D¾ Úlæk éF
Ppz ÐGÂ DèçD× qC P¾pÊ í× éýÇ×
.IGí@F

Cn° Íß»× éÆ êoDèF ÛèÛ× fGæ Èë ok êpñCq ,p;v MDGìNpN phA
éF ælÛD× qPo IÛZ ,oDF Èë
éF íçCBh í× éÆ ÓDd DÂA ,DÂA P;Ê P l×A ok Clæ éF í-ß-
ÚDèÊDÛ kBF x;Â ok í-ß- ÚkCk
,EBh :P;Ê p¾Dw× .ÛZDF í-Co BN qC læDF Ûç Ý× ,íGí@F íÏd
Ûç Ý× qC íOwëDF êppF éýÇ×
ÝëC ok Cp× PvDèNí× ?ÛÛÆ ÍÏd Co BN ÛÛCBN í× oß- éZ :kCk ECBV
í-ß- .ÝÆ ÍÏd Cp×
í× DWÆ pç éF P IÛOwç kCqA pËëk êDç í-ß- éØç .ÖoCIÛ UoDh
éF æCo P êC ækpÆ íÛCIÛq x;Â
qC Cp× ÛÛÆ ÍÏd Co BN íçCBh í× pÊC .ÛOwç ÈZBÆ x;Â ÝëC
pìvC Ý× .IÛÛÆ í× qCPpJ IÛçCBh
éF ÚDvA Co BN .ÖCækCk íÛCPp¾ ÍBJ BN læph êCpF Ý× phA :kCk
ECBV p¾Dw× .ÝÆ kCqA x;Â ÝëC
BN éF Ûýè× IÛJ év Ý× Dý×C .PvC Pvok kCk ECBV í-ß- .ÛÛÆ Dço
ÚDvA éÆ ÖC ækoPDiÛ Pvk
P IÛJ év ÝëC . íÛÆ ækD;OvC Dç IÛJ ÝëC qC íÛCBN í× íñh
íÛÓß- Mp¾Dw× ÝëC ok éÆ Ûçk í×
.koCk yqoC êC ækCk Ý× læph êCpF éÆ íOØiÂ qC çìF PeihÛ
Co ÍPC IÛJ .ÖoCk í-pz Ý× P;Ê í-ß- .lzDF í× éZ IÛJ év ÚA
ßËF PvC ÍBGÂ P;Ê p¾ Dw×

êPopF éÆ ÛëßÊ í× íOÂP Co ÖPk IÜJ .ÛzDF DØz Pvk êPo P x¿Á
ÚPpiF ok éÆ ÛëßÊ í× íOÂP
ÛëßÊ í× íOÂP Co ÖBv IÜJ .ÖkpÊ pÃOw× lzDF í× DØz «Did ok
éÆ íÇZBÆ Phok qC êC éhDz
.ÛzDF ælepJ «Did ézßÊ Phok éhDz ÝëpNÓDF éF éÆ

lçCbiÛ Pvok éýÇ× p¿v ýÓC P PvCBh íÔd í-β- qC íOwëDF
Moßp pç ok éÆ kpÆ pÇ¾ p¾Dw×
.kCk oCpÂ kßh Pvk êPo Co í-β- P kpÆ qDF Co x¿Á Eok .kßØÛ ÍBGÂ
Co -ëCpz .kßF

éOznÊ Cpëq ,oBiÛ Mpwd PÂP biç éOznÊ pF éÆ PwÛA ÍPC IÜJ P¿Ê
P l×A Ýiv éF í-β-
éF BN üÔS× .ÝÆ ækD¿OvC éOznÊ éFpWN qC æIÛëA ok P piëF IÜJ
ÚA qC .kkpÊ íØÛ pF pËëk P éO¾o
í× pÇ¾ P læA í× ÚCpÊ Mp²Û éF ÚA PØiÂ .ëpiF íçÔÆ ëpiÊ
í× ÛiØhN P ívo í× êpèz
ÖPk pèzok éÚD¿vDO× .íÛÆ í× CliJ êpN ÚCqoC P pOèF æÔÆ
Mp¾Dw× ÍDd ok êlá•F pèz ok íÛÆ

k -çif

íÂÔhC ÚDOvCk év

87 DN 85 æoDØz

lëkpN kßh íØÛmu MD×DÃ× ok íØÆ .koCk ÞC é¾DiÂ DF P¿ÍDi×
uDÛzDÛ oDO¿Ê P oDO¾o lëk jiz
.lz koCp uDÛzDÛ éÚDh éF .kpÆ PFDVC Co Mßµuk ÝëC kßh
MD×ßiÁ•× ÚDeO×C êCpF P kpÆ Ð¤Dd
P PFpz , æBèÂ , íÛëpiz ,êDZ .kpÆ ÅoCIN PèV pç qC Co ínCpenJ
ÖqCßi oPpv ÍDØÆ DF ÚDFri×
í× PýGex oDè±C ÚDFri× éÆ Ök pç P PhDv ÁPqp× Co kßh
ÚDØèì× oCp¤C DF .kpÆ Dýìè× ÚDiĬÂ
Ð¤Dd íØÛmu P Òli¿Æ DVíF PØdq ÍDv çz :P¿Êí× Ík ok P
li¿Æí× íçA jiz ,kßØÛ
kp× . ÖkpÆ íçDGOzC éZ P¿Ê kßh DF lëk Co ÖDz æp¿v íOÂP .lz
ÛýÛw× çÛÔ®F éÆ ÖkpÆ
.kpF pwFC o Hz ækw¾C ÍDd DF ækoBiÛ P ækoßh ÖDz é¤Ôh .ÖkCIÛ
riØN ÛìðĬ qC Co ÛëpÆ

pç éF .kßØÛÛ p²Û¾p¤ ÚDØèì× PGdDh× qC ÚDFri× íP .IÛÆ
PÆpd PvCBh 'ßi- qC ÐGÂ Ckp¾
éÚDGz év é¤Ôh .kßØÛ ÛçCp¾ PèV pç qC Co PdCo EDGvC P kpÆ
Mßµuk oDçDÛ éF Co ÞC kßF íÛDFq
.kpÆ ÀÂBN ÚDFri× oCp¤C éF jiz qPo

P¾pÊC o jiz EDÆo ÖCpOdC ÍDØÆ DF P ækßØÛ Dýìè× Co p-DA
ÚDFri× .P¾pÊ ÝO¾o ÛiØhN p×ÓC phA
oýßhN ÚDØèì× .kpÆ ÛiÛwN jiz éF PÆDJ Èë P PzCk æDËÛ
ÛÇex CpÛA ÖD×q .kpÆ oCßv pOvC pF P

kCk ECβV ÚDFri× ?PwiZ êCpF PÆDJ ÝëC pËëk P_çÊ .PvC æCo ézβN
ÚCBÛmu éF íØëIÄN Èë kpÆ
EDÄÛ Þ 1×A ÚÞpiF Dëo ½Ô° qC ÚDFri× ?íFDwd éZ :livpJ
ÚDØèi× .PvDØz EDweNoβ× ÝëC
P_ç× êkoβh éÆ DçÝëC xJ P_çÊ .kpÆ uβGmu Þ li_çÆ Ûç ok Co
íÚD_jiJ .IÜÇ¾C pF go qC Co pëPrN
ækoβiÛ Þ ækoβh éZÚA PØiÄ éÄoÞ Ýë Cok lëk .kβ_júÊ Co PÆDJ
.1×A yβç éF êolÄ jiz ?kβF
ÖD×q Þ lz ækDiJ oDZ DÛ .PzCIÛ íßJ ÝiÛZ æoDaiF jiz .PvC ækoÞA
EDwd éF Co ÚA pFCpF l×
Þ kDO¾C æCo éF ækDiJ .kpÆ ÛiïwN ÚDFri× Pvk éF p_çv EDGvC ÖDØN
Þ ÝiVoβh ÖDØ©ÛC éF Co p-DÄ
qC éaÛA Þ P¾pÛ olç éF Ý× éÍDv çz P'Dëo ÖCIØeÍC éÆ koÞAí×
DV éF pÇz ælWv Ök éF Ök
.kβF fie× Þ Pvok Ölëk kp× ÝëC é¾DiÄ
éOhPp¾C xÛBë pOÆk @

éÍDv çz P'Dëo @ 84

oCpÄ UDìOdC koβ× íÚD×q PzCk íÛØzk ÅoDG× p×C éF PGwÛ PëDèÛiF
éÆ DýÇmu êDýG-C qC íÇë
pOwF ok éá¾k év íC Þk êqÞo íyOd .kCk ÖDWÛC ÁDiOzC PëDèÛ
ok Co émuβVp× MD×lh .P¾pÛ
kβØÛ ÛëIÄN phA ok éÆ íFDwd Moβ× Dý×C .kβØÛ íÊlivo PýÄk
ÍDØÆéF Þ lz p'Dd æp×
IÛkβ×p¾ .P¾pÛ oCpÄ ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d Mpíd TmuDF éÆ kβF
oβýhN lýd qC UoDh Þ ½CrÊ êolÄéF
éÛiÆ pOÆk ÝëC æqCIÛC éZ éÆ kβF Ößiá× .kβØÛ ælçD_j×
Co kDÛmu Þ æ»F oDRA ÚCBNí× é¾DiÄ qC
pìyeO× Cp× éÆ kβØÛ PG±Cβ× Äíúh Ýwúd DF ÚDÛZ kpÆ
éá×VCp× í©ëp× íOÄÞ Dý×C .koCk íGç×
lz ÖDØN yoDÆ éÆíOÄÞ DN PvC æ»G× æqCIÛC éZ éÆ ÛvDÛz í× Co
ÞC Ý× ÛO_jÊ kβh DF . PhDv
Ûç Ý× .PvC éOvCBh MpVúC ækβØÛ P×lh éaÛA qC çif pFCpF æk Ölëk
kDOvp¾ EDwd Moβ× Þ
.ÛOhDÛz EBh Co ÞC éÆÝëC qC Û¾Bá_j× Þ ÛOhCkpJ üCoβ¾

:IÛkβ×p¾ ÚDiF Co pëq PëDÇd üClá×F
ph× ok ÍDv çz Mýl× Þ kβØÛ MpWç kβh Ý-Þ qC ívDÛz é¾DiÄ
ÛÛmu ÐiheN êCpF íiz
.PFp° ok íÚDÈIÛq Þ PýÄ_j× Þ PØdq ÍDv çz qC lá×F Þ Phβ×A
ívDÛz é¾DiÄ ÛÛmu .kpÆ P×DÄC
ÍDØÆ DF Þ lz oCβv Co kβh p-DÄ Þ P¾pÛ Co é×qÓ MDÄëlhN Þ kCk
Co kβh íÛmu Þ íØÛmu MDÛDeO×C
.lëkpÊ oDKwço kβh Ý-Þ PØv éF oÞpv Þ Àá×z

.1×Aí× pF ÝëpØN ÖDÄ× ok Þ kpÆí× éá×ÍD®× yC é¾DiÄ ok
PýÄk DF lëkí× Co xÆ pç æCo ÝiF ok
qC P×DðÍ Þ ,Ø- Þ ðpd Þ lwd Þ ÐiF oDRA éÆ kβØÛ ælçD_j× Co

íwÆ æCo ÝíF ok oÞk qC qÞo Èè
. ÖC éOhDÜjÛ Þ ælèlÛ rÊpç Ý× éÆ Pvc íGëp° é¾DìÂ éZ ÝèC
:PçÊ kßh DF .kßF oClèlJ yC æpèZ
. ÖkpÆí× ÚDeO×C Co kßh MD×ßíá•× HNCp× Þ Ölzí× DÜzA ÞC DF
yDÆ

ÖD×q Þ kpÆ ÖÖv .lz ÈèkrÛ yD;F Þ ÚýwGO× é¾DìÂ DF uDÜzDÛ kp×
æDÈ DÛ éÆ kßF ÍDih ÝèC ok
ph× qC PçÊ jiz ?lëpFí× Àëp;N DWÆ éF Þ liñAí× DWÆ qC jiz
EDÜV :PçÊ Þ P¾pÊ Co p-DÂ
ÍrÛ× ælÛF Þ pëk PÂÞ Þ Pvc oÞk DV ÚA ,DÂA êC :PçÊ uDÜz DÛ .
ÖÞoí× pèz ÚÔ¾ éF Þ ÛèAí×
ÝëpÂ Co D× kßh oß©d DF Þ liÛÆ qCp¾Cpv Co D× Þ liñD×p¾ éWÛo
ÖlÂ H;×C Pvc EBh . ÈèkrÛ
.liñD×p¾ MDçDG× Þ pi¾

Þ ÝiÛ×â× Mýrµ Þ îèFC ulÂC ÍDØV p×C ælÛèA êCpF oÞpJ cÞo
êDèNoD;F Hz qC ívDJ DN Hz ÚA
êDç PFpz ÚlizßÛ ÖDÈÛç ok ÁoDG× Ýëpiz MDÛDìF qC êC éÛBØÛ
ÝèC Þ lÛèD×p¾í× Ýì©ÂDÛ PýÍm
.kßF ÔF

éOhPp¾C xÛBè pOÆk @

Áùpùz PèDÇd @ 83

ödýGdC éiÛÆ lÛkßØÛ í× MDÇëpeN ½p¬ pç qC Þ kßF lèlz
Ýì©ÂDÛ kDw¾ Þ éÛO¾ éÆ MDÂÞC qC íOÂP
.lÛkpÆí× êoDè±C pOØÆ Þ lÛkßF ulÂC §oC ok ,ÚBÇv PèDèÛ ok
.ækrØ° Þ PdCoDÛ ÝìçñD¬ Þ
.livoí× ÚDèDJ éF íßhi× ç×CoA DF MDwÏV pO;ìF

.kßF ÝëpVDè× Þ CpvC qC Þ ækß×qA oDÆ ÚCkp×pìJ qC íçè éÆ
kDýÛÂ êD¬o DÂA qÞo lÛZ qC xJ ,oDF Èè
D× ÚDFpÂ kpÆ §µµ ödèGÍClGµµ Mp©d oß©d éF CÞpJ íF Þ
éÛCoßwV Þ PwÇz Co MBÇv lýv üDOÏ;°
DÂA oDÆpv Þ læAíØÛ yßV éF CpZ îèÍC H©° êDèok ?lÛZ DN pGα
ÛèoCIÛ PÂD¬ ÝèC qC çìF pÈèk
?lÛèD×p¾í× ÐýØeN Þ pGα éVok ÝèC DN CpZ

éÚDow× æDÈÛ Èè DF Þ lÛkß×p¾ DØOvC Co æCpµµ ÖDØN ,oDÂP
Þ ÚBÇv ÍDØÆ DF DÂAoDÆpv ÍDd ÝèC ok
èò;Û DN lzDF lÛoDÈÛo læDF îèFC ulÂC ÍDØV ÐìGv ok ÔF êDGèα
ííF :lÛkß×p¾ éÛDÛDV ÛýwGN Þ
êDç ækDF .l;íF íØÛ êpÇv pÈèk Þ koCIÛ íOýì;ìÆ öÔOFC ´BÛ
Èè Þ ÔF ´BÛ Èè .l;íGF Ð×DÆ
Þ oÞpv PÍDd Èè DF Co MDÛDìF ÝèC .lz Pw×pv üÔ×DÆ DN lì;Z læDF
îèÍC ÖrF ÝèC ok ÚBÈDÛBÈ
.l×Aí× Ep¬ Þ oÞpv Þ lVP éF Ýíá•ØOw× kßVP MCýom éÆ
lÛkß×p¾í× êoßz Þ éFnV

kβhíF kβh qC íŕÇF P IÛÜÆ nhC Ð×DÆ íOw× éÇÛA êCpF ÚCoβh
ækDF xÏW× ok :IÛkβ×p¾ lá•F
Èë ,IÛoβhí×Ápμu oPκ Èë ,IÛoβhí× ECpz oPκ Èë üÔS×
,IÛoβhí× IÛoDËÛo MDFPp;× ,IÛβz
.IÛkpÊ ÐÁá•ëÓ P IÛβz Pw× íŕÏÇF DN ,íÛDK×Dz oPκ Èë P
IÛoβhí× íÇwëP oPκ Èë P ÁDìÛúÆ oPκ
. ÛizβÛí× IÛoDËÛo Co ÔF êDGè× Ûç D×

ÚDh EDÜV :IÛkβ×p¾ P æliÛCkpÊpF ÚDh xÛβë pOÆk ½p¬ éF Co
Moβ× éGNp×Èë ,PÁP ÝëC ok
,ækpÇÛ êkp×DÛ ,éO¾pÛ P o qC ,Dç íÛCpëC ÍβÂ éF ,Ûç ÚDh
xÛβë pOÆk êDÁA ?PwiÛ oβ¬ÝëC
Èë P PvC oβ¬ÝiØç ÚDFpÁ íŕF IÛÆí× §pμu üCoβ¾ P ækCIÛ
Pvk qC Co íFCβV p¬Dd PGçβ×
IÛÆí× §pμu pOÆk ?PvC ÖClÆ pËëk ÚA IÛlivpJ ödèGÍClGμu Mp©d
.IÛoβhí× Ûç pËëk rìZ
IÛÏF ÁoDG× æliÛh éGNp× Èë .Ûëoβhí× Áùpùz IÛëβËí× P
IÛÛÆí× «βÏi× Ápμu DF Co ECpz
ÚDh ÍβÂ éF Ûç D× :IÛëD×p¾í× ÛýwGN PÍDd DF P éýVBO× ÓDF
ÛÍDμu éF oDGÇzC êDèØ;Z ,kβzí×
. Ûëoβhí× Áùpùz ,Ûëoβhí× Áùpùz

íŕDçC íŕP IÛpìËí× rëpìÛ Pá•VCp× éF ÛiØhN DèÚA
IÛÛÆí× Clj ÖDiOÍC Dç Ûhq éÆ æD× IÛZ qC xJ
kβld p;á•V lyiv DÁA éWiOÛ ok . ÛëoCk êlèOW× P IÛβhA éF
UDìOdC D× IÛëβËí× P IÛβzí× ,ÚD×
éÛCp o îèFC ulÁc ÍDØV oβ©d ½p;N Öpμu éF íÃN lyØe× UDD P
IÛD×í× MCpç ok ÍDv XÛJ
ÈOÆ Co PColÁ ÚA Ökp× éá•¾kÝëC P kkpÊ í× ¼iÍGN Íβ»;×
æCo ÝiF ok íŕP kβzí× ÖÖwÍCoCk
.kpFí× çFCβh íFA êβV oDÛÆ ok ,pèz UoDh ok ,ÚDV íF P ÍDd íF éÆ
IÛÛqí×

.(kβF ækpÇÛ MoDëq Co ÖCöDèF Mp©d jëoDN ÚA DN) .IÛÆí× MoDëq Co
ÖCöDèF Mp©d ECBh ok
ÛëkpÆ ¾;d Co βN D× IÛëD×p¾í× P C éF ECBh ok ÖCöDèF Mp©d P
kqCIÛCí× ÁoDG× êDJ éF Co kβh
IÛëD×p¾í× P C éF .PÆpd MolÁ P ÍDd éÛ P ÖoCk ÍβJ éÛ lçkí×
ECβV P C .ínDiF D× krÛ æliÛq éÆ
ok íÛCp oDÆ IÛÇ;× ælçD;× HWá•N DF P kβ;× oClhF üClá•F
.ÖoCk ,éíF :lëβËí× ?ëoCk éÆ ÐÆβN
lëAí× P C ½p¬ éF P ælz UoDh êokDZ qC p;Û Èë IÛìF í× .IÛOwç
ÔFpÆ ÖqDμu éÆ PvP C ½Cp¬C
okDZ okC o ínDØiv yβh ûkp× P ælz okDZ koCP P kPoi× P C æCpØç
íVDd .DiF Ý× DF :lëβËí× P
Ý× éF Co βN P Ölëk ECBh ok Co Ýiwd ÖD×C H;ëk :lëβËí× P C éF
ÖCpOdC DF éÆ IÛÆí× ælçD;×
Piyá•× ok íVDd P lçkí× P C éF ÐñDvP P HvC .ízDF Ý× ÚDØè×

BN ÔFpÆ DN éÆ P;Ê P kCk ÚD;Û
P ÖDÛ êDëßV íOd éÆ ÚA ÚPÍF ,kpiÊí× oCpÂ ñCpënJ P ÖCpOdC
koß× P IÛÆí× PÆpd ÚCpOdÆ
.IÛvoí× kCl»F éF íOdCo ÍDØÆ ok P IÛßz ÞC ÚD;Û

Ý× ECBh éF l×A DØz ECBh éF éÆ íwÆ læßÊí× kbh oClÛDØè× éF
P ælz CIV kCl»F ok íVDd
íwÆ lçkí× ECBV PzD;F ÍDØÆ DF oClÛDØè× ÚDèÊDÛ . ÖPpF kCl»F
éF éÆ kBF éO;Ê P kBF æl×A Ûç
íVDd ÚDëpV ÝëC qC xJ .ÛÛÆ íçCpØç kCl»F DN Co BN éÆ kBF éO;Ê
kBF æl×A ÛçÝ× ECBh éF éÆ
MoDëq kBF ælëk ECBh ok éÆ Co íwÆ ÚDØç Pvk P kbzíz ÐñDÛ
ÖCöDèF Mp©d MoDëq éF
.kpiÊí× oCpÂ ÖCöDèF Mp©d PëDÛmu koß× P IÛÆí×

êpiØÍD× MCP-Dh qC @

Úq p;Û IÛZ éÆ IÛîF í× ECBh ÛÆDd ÍDìmu íGz éÆÝëC DN PzCk
é×CkC ÚDëpV ÝëC æD× éúÛ MI×
oDO¾o ÝiÛZ Íßvo kÓPC DF éÆ ÝëIFDá•ÍC Ýëq pF êCP
.IÛO;Êí× P ækpÆ ÍPrÛ ÚDØvA qC yßJ æDìv
í× Àëpá•N Co kbh êDëäo P IÛÆí× oClîF Ûç Co ÚDh P kbzíz
oClîF ækq P;dP Úq .IÛÆí×
.lëDØÛ

ÝiØç éF Dç ÝëC íOwëDF .koClÛ PÃiÃd P Pvc ÍDìh P ECBh
læßÊí× P IÛÆíØÛ oPpFÚDh
rëo íÛ êClhlÆ ÍDGÛk éF lá•F qPo P kbzízØÛ , ÛDÂ ÚDh
ÍDìmu Dý×C .IÛvpF Ép× êDJ éF Äëp-
IÛZ DF æqCPok ÚPpiF íë× ok éOznÊ Hz qC PmuDv év éÆ lçkí×
oßOvk ÞC éF P IOvp¾í×
p;á•V liv ÍDìmu ÍDGÛk éF xKv .koClèËÛ ÚDèÛJ ÛÆDd qC Co
´B´ß× P lzDF p´Dd ´OC uüCo
ÍDýØd p;Û Þk üDÛØ´ .kb;F p;á•V lýiv DÂA p²OÛ× P kPpF
æqCPok ÚPpiF læßÊí× ÞC éF P IOvp¾í×
æqCPok ÚPpiF éF éÚDGz P éO¾pÊ P;J pF Co íÃN lýØe× íVDd P
p;á•V lýiv DN IOvp¾í× ÚClÛq éF
éÆ Co MCPç P rëpiÛ ÝîF P¾Dw× éÆ kBF ælz oCpÂ .IÛçlF p;á•V
lýiv ÍDìmu P ClhlÆ ÐëBeN ækpF
.IÛçlF DWÛA ÅÔ× ÝiÛCßh ÐëBeN Co Þk pç ækpÆ í- éÚDGz kBF
pO×ßîÆ læ kPld

PÍDd .IÛîF í× íFCph , Þ ok Co p;Û Þk ÝëC ÍDd æk êClhlÆ
IÛvoí× êoßØÛ æk éF íOÂP
ÚDëoDýç× olÂ pç .IÛÆ ñCpënJ P êoClèËÛ Co DèÛA kpiÊí×
ÛiØhN P lçkí× Pvk ÞC éF íOýÂo
.ÛOwç ÍáPw× Ý× l×A çIJ êp@h pç læßÊí× P IÛÆíØÛ ÍBGÂ
IÛÛÆí× oCpæC

íÃN lýØe× íVDd læßÊí× P éOw;Û éÛDh ÚCßëC ok qPo pç

MkDmu éF ÝeIFDá•ÍC Ýëq lá•F qPo fGα
P »F pF pGh ÝëC ÚhÛz qC .IÛÛÆí× Àëpá•N Co êi©Â
DèzCýp¾ .lëqCIÛiF §βd ok P læoPDiF Co
MCpç éF Úlivo qC ÐGÂ DN kPpF Pμupv PèDèÛF êoCBv IÛÆí× ÛÇd
P kbzí× ækPr¾C ÞC Ûjh
.IÛëDØÛ piËOvk Co DèÛA

Úq ¬ývBN oCp¾ ÚDëpV P lçkí× ÞC éF ÚD×BN XÛJ êoBØÛ
êClhlÆ lvoí× êoBØÛ éF oCBv ÚBZ
éF P éOznÊ rëpiÛ kPld qC MCp©d éÆ læBÊí× ÚDh éF P kkpÊí×
pF oCBv .lëBÊí× Co ÛÆDd
í× oBovk P IÛÆí× MCpç éÛCpo Co Ýëp¾Dw× üCoB¾ Ûç ClhlÆ
pËëk ½p¬ qC .IÛC ælivo MCpç
ok Co PýGex ÍDØÆ ÝiÛCBh .IÛkpÊpF P éO¾pÊ livo ,ækCk MCpç
ÝiÛCBh ÐëBeN Co DèÛA lçk
íêIÛq UDoeë D× ÛÂo pç qC P IÛoCnÊí× DèÛA oDiOhC ok ÖliOw× P
éÛDh P IÛçkí× ÖDWÛC DèÛA æoDF
P ækoCnÊ Ûdp× Co DèÛA êDç ÛjZ P Dç Ûhq DN IÛoPAí×
íβhi× cCýpV P ækpÆ ÛçCp¾ DèÛA êCpF
.IÛÛÆ éWÍDá•×

êrëpiÛ íÃN lýØex íVDd @ 82

.lëkpÊ lýëâ× P Äý¾B× ÚDØëC éF éÆ kBF rëpiÛ IÛØNþpR P
oClÍBJ oDýWN qC íÇë êrëpiÛ íÃN lýØex Udd
ÚDOvCk Ûç ívpG¬ jiz éá•ÍÂ EDeαC DF .kβØÛí× Uph p×C P¾pjiJ
æCo ok Co kbh íñCoCk pOjiF
.kBF pçá•V lýiv DÂA éá•ÍÂ EDeαC qCpËëk íÇë .P¾o
éá•ÍÂ éF P lækpÊ

HdDα qC ,rëo íÛ ÛÆDd ,ÚDh ÝeIFDá•ÍC Ýëq íVDd ,IÛkpÆ ÁpN Co
éá•ÍÂ EDeαC éÆ ÚA qC xJ
æIØmu Cpëq .IÛçIF ÞC ÐëBeNC o pçá•V lýiv DÂA P íÃN
lýØex íVDd éÆ IÛÆí× D•DÃN ÞkoC HhÛ×
éF Co pçÛ Þk ÝëC ÛçCBhí× læBÊí× ÛÆDd .kBF ælz ÐýØeO×
íÃN lýØex íVDd Co éá•ÍÂ UoDi×
ÝëC ÚkpÊ pF pçÛ lαoDèZ ÝëC ÚBh Cpëq ,ÛÛDvpF ÐOÂ éF P
ækβØÛ MCqDW× æCβiÍk P éOwëDz BeÛ
qC Co kCp¾C çNþpR P ÍD× DF êpËëk P kβØÛ æCpØÊ Co Ökp×
çØÏmu DF P kBF ÛÍDmu íÇë éÆ kBF pçÛ Þk
oDZúk Co DçÚA ÛÆDd P lçkí× ÐëBeN rëo íÛ ÛÆDd éF CoÞk pç
Ûç HhÛ× HdDα .kpÆ olF æCo
.kβØÛ piWÛq P pVq P xGd

Dç ækCBÛDh éF kβØÛ p×C P PzCk Mýom qC pJ êoDGÛC ÛÆDd .lz í@eÂ
oDZk rëpiÛ ÍCBdC ÝiØç ok
DÂA P íÃN lýØex Udd Moβα éF ækCBÛDh pç æIÛëDØÛ éÆí¬pZ
éF ,IÛçIF Mýom Ý× Èë ÖClÆ pç
.kqCIÛiF Àún Èë pçá•V lýiv

Co p_z Ū Pk ÝĕC DèzCp³/₄ fG^α qP_o pç lçkí× oβOvk ÛÆDd ÚDh
ÝĕlFDá•ĪC Ýĕq ,éá•ÂCP ÝĕC qC xJ
lçlF kbh PμuD[⊗]OvC æqCIŪC éF íβJ éÚDh HdD^α DN IŪŪrF EBZ
olĀŪA P IŪpGF rēpīŪ íDçC éÚDh éF
íOwēDF ,lz cPpW× P ÖoyβO× p_z Ū Pkpç êDçDJ íOĀP .IŪÆ kCqA
Úkq EBZ P éWŪÇz qC Co Dç ÚA P
.lçk MkβμU ÚCIŪq éF P éO³/₄pĒ yPk éF Co DèŪA P læDīF íDØd

§βd ok P ækoPA ÚPpīF ÚCIŪq qC Co PC fG^α qP_o pç éÆ kBF ækpÆ
ŪÇd íĀN lŷØe× UDD æoDF ok
ŪA ^ae× éF DN IŪZDF p[·]Dd §βd ½Cp-C ok yCp³/₄ p_z Ū IŪZ P IŪqCIŪiF
éŪDiŪCβĕk êβĪV ÉorF
ÝiĒŪo Úβh qC §βd DN IŪŪrF ÚD;ĕC pvpF éÆpN P EBZ DF ,koPAí×
ÚPpīF EA qC pv íVDd éÆ
rVDμU Úlĕk qC üÔ^αC Dç Ū;Z éÆ kBF ælz cPpW× êoβ[→] ÚD;ĕC pv
Dç éWŪÇz ÝĕC pRC ok .kbz
.kBF ælŪD×

êoDÆCI³/₄ @ 81

MoDÇNBOzC pèz ok PC P IŪkBF ÚDØĪA ÝiŪqDŪ ÝĕpVDè× qC
çŪĕlĪCP éÆ íŪCpĕC ŪŪDh pOhk Èĕ
çĕDJPkpç éŪDOiFIF ,Cβ×CpN qC Úlz ækDiJ ÖDĒŪç êqP_o ækBF
Íβ»j× ðiheN éF P ækpÆí× íĒIŪq
ok .kbzí× éĪ D×DØN PvCo êDJ êDç éWŪJ P éOwÇz ÁDv qC LZ êDJ P
kPoi× Cβ×CpN gpZ pĕq
ÚDdCýpV êCo ,IŪCéOzCk oβ[⊙]d rīŪ ÚD;ØŪDh P ðĒĪ;Íβ× EDŪV
ŪCp×C rērμU êkDĕC éÆ ,ÚDOvoDØiF
.kbz ,@Ā DJ éWŪJ éÆ kpiĒí× oCpĀ ŪA pF

.IŪŪÆí× éWĪDá•× ok oCp^αC P IŪĕDØŪ í× Pá•ŪDØ× ðØμU
ÝĕC qCC o ÚDŪA ðĒĪ;Íβ× êDĀA P ŪŪDh
P lçk ÍDŷhNC kbh ÚiF éF Co oDØiF êDJ kbz p[·]Dd íwÆ pĒC ÍDex
§p³/₄ pF IŪĕβĒí× ÚDdCýpV
.PvC kBVβ× íØÆ êkβGèF ÍDØOdC ,lĕDØŪ éēn»N Co ælz éĪ
½DiĪC P UDwŪC UDioDc çĕβh Úβh qC
.lĕDØŪ í× ÚŪμUc ðØμU ÝĕC êCpF Co kbh íĒkD×A ðĒĪ;Íβ×
ŪŪDh ,íĒØç ækq Mpīd ÚDĒlĕk pFCpF ok
kok ŪA ÚD;ĕC P kbzí× ð^αP oDÆCI³/₄ ŪŪDh ŪA ÚiF éF qP_o oDèZ
Ml× êCpF oDØiF êDJ HiNpN ÝĕlF
ÚDμUβŪØç qC íçĕ MDWŪ êCpF Co kbh MDid P IŪĕDØŪ í× ðŷØeN
pG^α P PŪDO× ÍDØÆéF Co qCIĒŪDV
íŪCpĕC ækCq íñDèF pOhk êCpF íŪDØĪA íñDèF ŪŪDh Èĕ éÆ
íŪD;ŷŪDV ÝĕC pRC pF .IŪqCIŪCí× éçĪè× éF
.lFDĕ í× íñDço p@h qC pOhk êDJ læDØŪí×

kBF ælz kCqA IŪF qC çĕDJ éÆ oDØiF MkDiμU êCpF éÆ IŪĕD×p³/₄í×
ŪCp×C rērμU êkDĕC ÝNp³/₄ EDŪV
ŪŪDh ŪA MDĀŌ× éF MDĀPC ÚDØç ok .ŌliŪz oDØiF kbh qC Co ÚDOvCk

ÝëC Þ ÛO¾o ÚDOvoDØiF éF
Þ PÿîÛ £BÏh oBew× Þ EÞnW× Þ Ölek Ýiá•ÎC êüCpF ÖkBF
æliÛz éaÛA Þ ÛO¾DOz ÚDFpè× Þ oDÆCI¾
pOhk ÚA DF ÚDØÏA kÔF qC íÇë ok ÁDý¿NC Ýwd qC ,lá•F ÍDv IÛZ .
ÖlekpÊ íÃiÃAd ïñDèF ÚA `D@ÃÛC
Èë -Ã¾ éÆ lz ÖBÏá•× Þ ÖkpÆ MDÂÔ× ,kBF oCk éÛDh Þ
ækpÆ ÐiheN íØÛDh ÚBÛÆC éÆ ,ÛÛDh
. ÞvC ælÛD× êDV pF ÛÛDv Þ fieæ ÖClØeÎC DJ Þ éO¾o ÝiF qC
PjËÛC

ÝNÞp¾ EDÛV -

ÖDýØd ÚDOvCk @ 80

Þ kBGÛ D¿id ok EBh Þ Ài²Û ÖDýØd IÛOzCk Àëp;N D¿id ok
ödèGÏCIGmu Mp©d éÆ íxDýëC ok
ödèGÏCIGmu Mp©d êCpF íxDýØd ælz éÏivÞ pç éF éÆ IÛkBF
pÇ¾ ok ÝëoÞDW× Þ öDýGdC é;ìØç
.lz ½pýj× êqDÃ¿Â oDØá•× êÓDF DÂA kDOvC éÆÝëC DN IÛqDwF

Ûç DF Þ IÛÛÆí× ímuDw× Èëp;N Ûç DF ïµuolid Cqpi× UDD
Mp©d Þ ÚDh xÛBè pOÆk EDÛV
ÞiF ok ÖDýØd æDËOvk Èë IÛÆ DmulOvC Þ öDVo oDØá•× ÓDF DÂA
kDOvC EDÛV éÆ IÛoCnÊí× oCpÂ
qC liz ÝëC ÚBZ .lèDØÛ íx íýÛØN Co Äi¾BN ÝëC Þ ækBØÛ
§µµ é©ëµµ CnèÎ .IÛèDØÛ DÛF ÅoDG×
.kkpÊí× ÍBGÂ yonÛ Þ ækoÞApF çOVDD kBF ÝiÛ×â× ÝihÏi×

íFBOÇ× .lèkpÊ ïñDýÛF ÍB»j× íÛÞpiF êDç éÏ pëq ok Þ
ækpÆ ækD×A íeÏDh× CoB¾¾ oDØá•× ÓDF DÂA
qÞo év .IÛOvp¿F èoB¾¾ ækBØÛ `DiOFC ÖqCßÎDF êrÏ¾ ÖDýØd
æDËOvk Èë éÆ PzBÛ MÞpiF êDýGdC éF
Èë IÛkBF ½pýj× EDGdC íËØç éÆ íGz .kBF ælz `Þpz æqDN
ïñDÛF Þ PznÊ éxúlÃ× ÝëC qC
éÛDFp@©× ÓDF DÂA kDOvC ?lz ÖDØN ÖDØd ÓDF DÂA kDOvC EDÛV
:IÛk×p¾ ödèGÏCIGmu Mp©d éGNp×
ÖDØN íÆ xJ IÛk×p¾ qDF . ælivpÛ ECBV Ûç MÞpiF qC Þ
ÛÍB»j× ,úDFpÂ þih kpÆ §µµ
?kßz íx

PèDÇd IÛk×p¾ ÛýwGN DF ödèGÏCIGmu Mp©d ÚDèÊDÛ éÆ lçIF
ECBV éZ PwÛCkíØÛ ÓDF DÂA kDOvC
§pá•× ok oCqDF Þ éZBÆ ok Þ kBF æÔÆ íF ypv ÍDv év éÆ ÞvC
íFµµ ÚA PèDÇd DØz Þ Ý×
Þ koÞA Ûdo ÞC pF .lz ClIJ íØëpÆ liz Èë .PjÊí× éÛçpFpv ÚCoDF
Þ ÚCoBF Þ D×pv Þ D×pÊ
.kCk yoD¿v éZoDJ éxDýØùµµ êCpF Þ kpF qCýrF krÛ Co Eµµ .IÛÆ
ÅoCIN ÞC êCpF éxDýØµµ ÞvCßh
pv Èë CoB¾¾ éÛçpFpv ûEµµ ,IÛÆ æqClÛC Þ ´om DN ,kpÆ qDF Co
oCßÏZ ÍBNpv qCýrF éÇÛA kpýW× éF

.ÛÛÆ æqCIÛC Þ ´om ÝÆ pGᵛ PᵢÊ qCýrF .liaiJ kßh pv oÞk
üÔýWá•× ælëpGÛ qßÛç Þ P³⁄₄pÊ Co éZoDJ
.Öoßhí× D×pv Þ kDZí× Öpv ÛÛÆ pGᵛ íÆ DN PᵢÊ Epµu
éOhÞp³⁄₄C xÛßë pOÆk -

ÛÛÆí× uDwdC Ý× rërµu IÛqp³⁄₄ IÛëßÊí× îeOÛ× íF PýGe× DF
Þ ækß×p³⁄₄ yqCBÛ Co ÞC ÍDh EDÛV
pÊC .PvC éOzCkCÞ Pzq oDÆ ÝëC éF Co BN UDìOdC Þ êoCIÛ -Ã³⁄₄
.íOwç íOvok Þ EBh ÖkA BN éÆ
Co MC ækCBÛDh Þ kßh íÊIÛq éÆ Ûçkí× êoDÆ BN éF Ý× íÛrÛ
Pvk fiGÂ ÍDØµuC ÝëC éF pËëk
.íÛÆ æoCkC

éÆ lçkí× ÍßÂ Þ kßzí× ,ÂCÞ MDÛDìF ÝëC pìRDN PeN oDiwF kßF
"íµu IÛD×" çØvC éÆ kqk
íÇZßÆ éÛDh ok Co yC ækCBÛDh Þ ÞC ÍDh EDÛV xKv .lëDØÛ ÂpN Co
kßh éOznÊ yÞo íýÆ éF
æpWd ok Co íµu IÛD× kßh Þ lçkí× DèÛAéF íÊIÛq ÐñDvÞ Þ
ækCk DV ækßF ÚD;ÍrÛ× HÛV éÆ
.koDØÊí× oDÆ éF qCpiz ÂpØÊ êCpv ok kßh íNoDWN

,ëIF p×CDF ÚD;ëC Ðì×D³⁄₄ kCp³⁄₄C pëDv Þ uylÃ× êßÍDh DF
Mpzdá•× pRC ok ,ÍD¬ yßh ûkqk ,íµu IÛD×
,ÍDh ÈZßÆ IÛqp³⁄₄ ,ÉorF Cqpi× Udd íçCpØç éF êIÛZ qC xJ .kkpÊí×
Ý×â× Þ ælz DÛZA
ÚD®Ïv oß©d éF Þ DýÇµu éF pᵢv ÚDØç ok éÆÝëC pNÛè× éØç
qC . P³⁄₄o éØý²á•× éýÇ× MoDëq éF
éµuCpë qC ídßÍ íýOd Þ kqDví× ÝëpGÛµu Co ÚDV Þ Ík ÖD;× Þ
éO³⁄₄Dë oDF ñÛ ÖCöDèF Mp©d ÍÓV
ækßF " ÖCöDèF" ÂoDG× pè× éF Ýýër× éÆ kßzí× ÍqDÛ yoDiO³⁄₄C
éF éÍÓV ý ÐV ÖIÃÍDØV Ð©³⁄₄
. PvC

qC ÍPC Ó ÍPC qC íwᵢÛ pÊC" éÆ IFDëí× ÄúÃeN ÖCöDèF Mp©d
ÂoDG× ÚDiF ÁClh× éÆ PvDVÝëC
ok ÚCp;º éDëok éÆ éZ ,PvC ÝÇØ× ÚA ÂoCIN ÖßiÍC lzDF æIÛD×
ÖÞpe× éÛwd ÍDØµuC ;ìØV
." ,ᵢNp× ç;íF ÚDØvA Þ pçD± ÚDÇ×C

oCpFC æqÞpi³⁄₄ -

lØýe× lýiv Cqpi× Udd EDÛV pGÆC ÍDh MDìd qCqC íÛDOvCk @ 79

ÍrÛ× ok qCpiz ok pGÆC ÍDh lØýe× lýiv Cqpi× Udd EDÛV éÆ PvC
íÛD×q éF «ßFp× ÚDOvCk ÝëC
Þ ÂDJ HÍÂ oCkßØÛ Þ IÛkßF ÝÆDv ,ælz ,ÂCÞ ßÛ IWw× Þ ¹CpZ
æDz éF ÈëkrÛ éÆ ,kßh íhiz
.lzDGì× ÚD;ëC pih PýiÛ Þ ækDv

Þ ækCk £DhOhC éÍßØá•× oDÆmC ûÍIÛCßh Þ qDØÛ Þ Dµuk éF

Co DèGz éÆ kBF ÝìÜZ ÍDh EDÜV Ûvo
ækßØÛÛ Ðì× Cn° Hz íýOd .IÛkpÆí× PdCpOvC Þ éO¾4o yCp¾4 éF
éíæD¾4ÔF MkDGµu qC P°Cp¾4 qC xJ
.IÛOzCnÊí× lá•F qÞo XGæ êCpF CokBh ÖDz

IÛC æliFCBh ÍDh EDÜV éÆ ÝëC ÚDØÊ éF Þ kÞoCÞ ÚD;ëC ÁD-C Þ
éÚDh éF êkqk DèGz qC íGz
qC éÆÝëC qC ÐGÂ DèFDGvC ÚkpÆ ,ØV qC xJ .kßzí× é;ÏOi× öDizC
êoÞA ,ØV éF ÍB»;×
piÃ¾4 ÖkA éÆ kßzí× ÖßÍá•× okCpF :IÛëßÊí× ÞC éF ,IÛkBF
oClìF éÆ ,ÍDh EDÜV kßz UoDh ÁD-C
upN Þ éØçCÞ .ÖoCIÛ êoDÆ BN éF Ý× .êl×AíØÛ DWÜëC Hz PÂÞ
ÝëC éÛpÊ Þ íOwç íVDOex Þ
Þ ßÍJ .PvC «Dìd ÝñDJ Pvok D× éÚDh rKzA .íOwç éÛvpÊ DØOd
ÝØ ok .yDF éOzCIÛ
Co éÚDh Eok Ûç ÝO¾4o ,Âß× ok .ÝÆ ÚDV yßÛ MC ækCBÛDh DF Þ pGF
PÍrÛ× éF Þ oCkpf PzoBh
.ÞpF P×Ôv éF Þ IÛGF

ÚD;ëC éF lá•F ÍÞ !ÚrÛ ½pd Þ ECßiF lÿiv :lëßÊí× Þ
kßzí× HýWá•O× Þ ækpÆ P;dp ÍýÞC kqk
DF riÛ Co ÅCoBh ,íOÏiÁ öDizC æCpØç éF Þ éO¾4o éÚDhrKzA éF
ÚDzoßOvk ÄG- Þ IÛÆí× kDØOµuC
.kpF í× ykßh

Þ HÍÂ P¾4~Co qC ÞC pwØç .IÛÆí× Àëpá•N çÛq êCpF Co ,ùÂùÞ
D× ÚDëpV Ivoí× éÚDh éF íOÂÞ
ÍA lÿiv ÍrÛ× éF CpZ éÆ IÛÆí× §CpOµuC Cü lëlz ypcßz éF Þ
ælxA kßh éF íÛCoßÛ lÿiv PiÛDwÛC
Co öDizC Coß¾4 Dë .ÙOwiÛ ÍÔd BN éF Ý× ælz ÝìÜZ éÆ ÍDd
.êlëkqk Co ÞC ÍCB×C Þ íO¾4o lÿØex
.lëk íçCßiÛ Cp× pËëk Þ ÖÞo í× ÖolJ ÍrÛ× éF Ý× Dë
íGÍ-í× PiÍÔd Þ êpFí× xJ

fGæ Þ ækpÆ ÍBGÂ Co çÛq ½pd kBF ælz ælÛ×pz ÍDh EDÜV
êkpØÛCBV qC Ûç ykßh éÆ kqk
ykßh éÆ oß- ÚDØç IÛiF í× kqk .kpFí× IØýex lÿiv Cqpi× UDD
ÍrÛ× éF Co DèFDGvC kÞq
Co ulÃ× lÿiv ÚA Þ kßzí× éÚDh koCÞ ÝëCpFDÛF .PvC qDF éØiÛ
íØÆ Eok kBF éOwF Co éÚDh Eok
.IGÍ-í× PiÍÔd éO;Ê Co çÛq êDç PGeæ ÚDëpV Þ éO¾4o ßÏV
.IÛiF í× ÝO¾4pÊ ß•Þ ÍDd ok

Ýì-Ôv ÍDGÂC @ 78

qC .IÛl×Aí× lè;× éF EDGdC MoDëq Dë MoDWN êCpF ÚDvCph ½Cp-C
ÚDOvÞk qC í©á•F íçDÊ
Þ oDèOzC ÚCpëC EDGdC ÖDØN ÝiF ok Ûç éÆ kBF íÛCoD¾4 ÈiF ÖC
Ðiñh UDD EDÜV uß;Û ÚA éíØV
.PzCk ÖCpOdc íDçC ÐÆ krÛ çëßh Ý-Þ ok Ûç

ÍßO× ÚD¾pµu Þ P¾CpZ ÚCIÛDh ok éÆ éZ l×Aí× oDØz éF oDÊqþo
ÚCIÛØNkDá•v qC íÇë kp× ÝëC
Þ éÛwd ÁÔhC qC ,ælkpÊ oÞ æpèF MÞpR Þ Mýrµu Þ Pýeα qC
,ækoBh þiz ÚDØëC ÚDOWJ qC Þ ælz
oß©d éF ,éo;Ê mñD¾ ÅoDGØÍDØV êDÁÍ éF oIJ ÁDý;NC éF íÛCBV
ok ,éo¾Dë p¾C Þ ³
ý d êi·p× Ûiz
ÐñDÛ qDOØ× Ýh° Mp©d Pá•Ï- MoDëq éF Ûç þ;v Þk ok Þ ,ælz
½pý;× ñÛ êoBÍC íß× Mp©d
.kBF æl×A

ÅoDG× ÍDØV oDF Èë éÆ P;Êí× Ýiv ÖIÁÍDØV oß©d éF kbh ½þ;N
ÖDýëC qC íwÏW× ok íGz
ÍrÛ× éF EDeαC qC þ;Û IÛZ DF þµu ÖDËÛç .ÛñAí× DØz
lëkqDF éF qÞp×C D× éÆ IÛkß×p¾ éßFC éF
Pá•VCp× êCpF éÇÛA qC xJ .IÛkpÆ PëDÛµu êDëok Áp° Co éßFC Þ
æIÛF Þ IÛkß×p¾ ÍÖVC ÍþrÛ D×
ÛëÞpÛ pO;ij pËëk éÆ IÛkß×p¾ æoDzC ÚÞpiF ok .ÛëkßØÛ
Pá•ëD;× Co oßÛC ÐÇ;ç D× IÛkßØÛ PÆpd
Þ ÚÞqß× í;× Þ æIÛqCpF P×DÁ éF Û;Z ,pv Þ;J qC IGµu ÝëC
.IÛkpF Àëþ;N ÚDçCpØç DF kbh Þ
.IÛlz HëD° p²Û qC éZBÆ Ûh ok éÆ íOÁÞ DN ÖkBF éOhÞk ÚD;ëC
UDýçÞ UDN

P×lh éF Þ IÛOhDÛz;× Co ÖIÁÍDØV ÛÍDµu Ýi-Ôv pËC lz;× éZ
ÛO;Ê kbh éF éÛDëÍCÞ æDËÛA
.IÛO¾Dë í× Mýrµu çëDýGdC qÞp×C DN IÛkpÆí× ÖDiÁ

:IÛkß×p¾ PzCkpF ok PdÔ× Þ À@Í íÛDèV éÆ íÛDiF DF ækoÞA Ý×
éF Þo Ûëlz ½pý;× éÆ lá•F qþo
æDËok ÝëC éF éÛBËZ DØz pËëk IÛlz;× Ý×å× öCoqÞ Þ öCp×CÞ
IÛkpÆí× ÍDGÁC DiÛk ÚDçDz pËC"
Eo ED@h `DØOvC Pαp¾ DWÆ Þ lëkoÞAí× PvkéF ½þ;N ÍDW× DWÆ Þ
lëkpÆí× Cl;J æCo
IÛçCßh rërµu þçD± þÛ çD± éF îêÍC p×C Þ koÞA IÛçCßh
ÚDØëC Ûç Ýi-Ôv ííF ?liO¾Dë í× EDFoÓC
".IÛzDF ækßFo ÚCl;× qC Co PÁGv êBÊ §oC êD;á• éÆíOÁÞ
Dý×C ,lz

íÛDØiÏv Ö Crërµu -

IÛÏF êCl; éF Co ç;Æ é×DÛ IÛkß×p¾ p×C .lz ÛëIÁN ÅoDG×
oß©d éF ÚDV DÁA Cqþ;× -vßN é×DÛ
êC éOwF Ûç öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d Þ ÍqDÛ êIÛoq ÐiGÛ éF ED@h
ídBÍ ÚA ÚDØç ok Þ IÛIÛCBh
IÛkß×p¾ PëDÛµu ÝiOÛDOWÛÆ êCpF È;h ÐÊ êoClÁ× Þ p@µu
é;iz IÛZ Þ ÍDØOvk IÛZ êßOex
kDëp¾ Þ kßØÛ Pá•VCp× Pëoß×D× ÖDØNC qC xJ ÝiOÛDOWÛÆ . lçlF
ç;Æ Þ ÐiGÛ éF Ûç êoClÁ× éÆ

. Ölek Co fiw× olJ Clh éF kq í×

ÚÎDmu EßGe× EDOÆ qC -

kBF ÝëC ÐìGÛ ÁÔhC Þ MCKDmu qC íÇë ÚßZ .kpÆ ˆÞpz ÝO;Ê
pá•z Þ !Âo éF Þ PvcBhpF DV qC
Þ lz koCP çì;Æ EDÜV ÝìF ÝëC ok .P;Êí× pá•z kBF ÝìËØ°
Dë ÍDezBh íñh íOÂÞ éÆ
?ëoÞpw× olÃÜëC Þ íDezBh olÃÜëC CpZ ælz éZ okCpF P;Ê .PvC
êPËëk oß¬ ÐìGÛ éÆ lëk
íFßÇëDJ Þ !Âo ok Ûç Co ÞC .kpÆ évßF Áp° Þ P¾pÊ Ð»F ok Co
çì;Æ Þ kpÆ qDF yß°A ÐìGÛ
.BËF Ý× éF ækDO¾C íAD;NC éZ okCpF Pvc ælz íZ Äì¾o lìvpJí×
HNp× çì;Æ .kpÆ Èëpz
p×CéF éÆ kpÆ Àëpá•N Co CpVD× Clá•F .kBF îêÎC pÆm Íß»j×
Þ IÛCBhí× pá•z HNp× ÐìGÛ íÞ
êp;ÛÞk .IÛÞpF DýÇmu Pvc oCpÂ Þ IÛOwç éÏÇvC ok ÚDçCpØç Þ
EDeæC DF ÁoDG× ÍDØV ,P×ßÇd
íñBV æoDZ çì;Æ qC ÐìGÛ .IÛkpÆ ælçD;× Co íO;Æ oÞkqCP
IÛO¾o ÚCIÛq ÖDF P;J éÓDF
ÁoDG× ÍDØV MoDëq Þ íO;Æ éF ÝO¾o éZ pÊ P;Ê Þ kCk êoClík Co
ÞC oßFr× çì;Æ .PvcBh
êCpF Ý× ÚDOvÞk qC íÇë lëDz .ÛwëBÛí× ÛçÝ× xëßÛF
é©ëpµu BN íÞ PwiÛ oÞlÃ× D× êCpF
æIÛpìÊ Pvk éF Þ IÛDvpF íO;Æ éF éÆ Ûìçkí× ÞC éF Co Dç
é×DÛ ÝëC Þ lëDiF ÚCIÛq éF Ý× MDÂÔ×
.lçlF

ærWá•× lëDz IÛlz p²OÛ× .kBF éVoCk íFpµu éFÞ Ðýh;×
íñh çì;Æ é×DÛ .IÛOzBÛ é×DÛÞkçç
éÆ ,ÝìOÛDowÛÆ ÖDÛ éF ,qDv PµuDv PzCk íOvÞk çì;Æ D¾kDhN
.lëDiF DèÛAÚlëk éF íwÆ Þ kßz
Co BN IÛÞClh P;Ê ÝìOÛDowÛÆ éF çì;Æ .IÛlz oÞpw× oDìwF
çì;Æ Þ ÐìGÛ .l×A ÞC MDÂÔ× éF
DÂA ¹Cpv Þ ÞpF íO;Æ éF Dëok HÍ Þ piËF Co Dç é×DÛ ÝëC .íçlF
ÖDWÛC íOëoß×D× éÆ Pvc ækDOvp¾
.ælF ÞC éF Co Dç é×DÛ Þ piËF Co ÖkDh ÚDV

DN IÛO¾o ÖDF P;J éÓDF çì;Æ Þ ÐìGÛ EDÜV Þ lz Pëoß×D×
ÖqDmu Þ P¾pÊ Co Dç é×DÛ ÝìOÛDowÛÆ
oCBv .livo kBF éOhClÛC pËÛÍ íO;Æ éÆ íñDV ÈëkrÛ Dëok HÍ
ÝìOÛDowÛÆ .IÛÛÆ DzDØN Co ÚDëpV
IÛlëk IÛkBF p±DÛ ÖDF êPo qC éÆ çì;Æ Þ ÐìGÛ ÚDèÊDÛ .kpÆ
PÆpd íO;Æ ½p¬ éF Þ lz íÃëDÂ
yßËF oÞk qC ÚA PÆpd êClæ .kpÆ PÆpd lhÃ× êßv éF êßÂ oDìwF
MBv êClæ DF íO;Æ
éF çëkDz Ûç ÐìGÛ .PwëpÊ oCq oCq Þ lz IÛÏF çì;Æ kDëp¾
.lìvpÛ íO;Æ éF ÄëDÂ Þ lìvoí×
ok ÚA ÍDGÛk éF Ûç ÄëDÂ éÆ IÛkBF éOhÞk íO;Æ éF Û;Z Þk pç

.kDO¾C éepÊ éF P lz ÐèIGN Ù°

.kBF PÆpd

ÀÂBO× P ælz ,@Â íO;Æ êClæ lzDF ælz êl×A çìJ éÇÚA ÐS×
éÃìÀk IÜZ qC xJ ÚDèÊDÛ

ækpÆ pÇ¾ P Pvc ÚCpø PC HÃµu ok íÃèDÂ éÆ ælz éVBO× íO;Æ
êClh DÛ éÆ lz ÖBÍá•× .lèkpÊ

P kCk ÐèBeN Co Dç éxDÛ P livo íO;Æ éF ÝìOÛDOWÛÆ .kBØÛ

ÀÂBO× Co íO;Æ P koCk èoDÆ

.kpÆ 'ÔFC Ùç Co Û²µuC ÐìGÛ PèkBGµu

ph× ÚCIÛq ok Û²µuC ÐìGÛ @ 77

P kPpF ph× éF IÛkß×p¾ p×C Co êlÛoq ÐìGÛ IÛOzCk Àèp;N

éÛokC ok ÅoDG× ÍDØV éÆ íxDèC ok

éF IÛkBF ph× Bèlh ÚCIÛq ok éÆ Co øDGdC qC pÈèk p;Û çz P

íµu olid Cqpi× íVDd êkCqA

PèDá•v é@vCPéF DWÛA ok P P¾o ph× éF Û²µuC ÐìGÛ .kqCkpJ

éíCp×C ¼ìIGN éF üDÛØ· P koPA Pvk

qC ÅoDG× ÍDØV p;v DF lz ÚoDÃO× éá•ÂCP ÝèC .kDO¾C xGd éF

ÚCpèC ÍBwÛÂ éÛClw;× ÖCIÂC P

.kBF Dèok éF ½p;× èèolÛÇvC ok xGd ÝèC Ðex P DúÇµu ½p¬ éF

éÛokC

,IÛlivo èèolÛÇvC éF DN IÛkpÆ PÆpd ÚD×q ÚA !ÂDÛ ÐèDvP DF

éÆoDG× éíñDµu P ÅoDG× ÍDØV

.kBF ÝìÈØ° íñh kBF ælz ÚCIÛq koCP éÆíOÂP ok ÐìGÛ .kBF

uBGe× DWÛA ok ÐìGÛ éÆ

èPDF ÚCIÛq ok ÐìGÛ .íBíÎC uoD¾ ÖDÛ éF kBF íeìw× í;ì;Æ

éÆ PzCk íÛCIÛq Ùç Èè

.lz Ý×â× fìw× Pá•Vo P íÛDØvA olJ oBØ-éF èP DN kpÆ èp×C

MCpÆCn× P lz Pvpk

DèÛN íOµuDv IÜZ P kBF éO¾pÊ çÎk ÐìGÛ .P¾o ÚPpiF PzCk éÆ

èoDÆ ÖDWÛC êCpF çì;Æ èqPo

éÆ lz ko æpWÛJ BÍV qC íwÆ lèk ÚDèÊDÛ .kpÆí× DzDØN Co éZBÆ

ÚCIÛq æpWÛJ P;J qC .kBF

kBF íwÆ ÙìçCpFCIØýex DÂA .Pvc p±DÛ ÙìçCpFCIØex DÂA lèk kpÆ

æDÈÛ EBh .kBF DÛzA yp²Û éF

.lzí× æoCkC èP p²Û pèq UoDi× íÛá•è ,kBF ÅoDG× ÍDØV Uph

p±DÛ éÛokC ok éÆ

IØýex DÂA .ÙìçCpFCIØýex DÂA ,ÙìçCpFCIØýex DÂA :kq Clæ Co PC

P kpÆ HWá•N PC Úlèk qC ÐìGÛ

ÅoDG× ÍDØV P;È ÙìçCpFCIØýex DÂA .lz ÍDd èDèBv ÐìGÛ .l×A

ÚCIÛq æpWÛJ P;J P lz éVBO×

éÆ ÖC æl×A íOÎPk ÝèoB×D× DF Ý× .IÛÛÆ §Bµu Co íO;Æ Pvc

oCpÂ P ækCk PÆpd P×BÇd Co

íO;Æ ok pè-C ÐÇç kBVp qC ÐìGÛ éÆ kBF íÈorF ækt× ÝèC

.ÖpGF íO;Æ éF P ÖpiF MDVDìOdC

kBF ælæk çìJ êlÛZ éÆ ìñDëäo kDë éF .P¾pÊ Cp¾ Co ykBVp pvCpv
ÁCP¾ oDÛ P lækpÊ ,ÿ®×
êCpF êC ælÛÛÆ ÍDezBh éá•ÁCP pËëk qPo ÈëPkDO;ç DN IÛkBF
ækB×p¾ PC éF ÅoDG× ÍDØV éÆ kDO¾C
éñ× çëßÍV Dý×C .kBF ECBh Úlæk qC xJ ÛÇë P kDO;ç qPo Pvok
qPo ÚA .l×A lçCBh çìJ PC
½p;× ÅoDG× ÍDØV oß©déF P kPpF ÚPpìF xGd qC P IÛÆ qCpPJ
PwÛCßNíØÛPkBF ÚCÍÛq êDç
ClìJ ÐìGÛ ok êlëIV çPo ,éëolÛÇvC éÏÇvCéF îèFC ulÂC ÍDØV
kPoP pGh ÝìØç DF íP .kßz
.lz

ÙúÂ pèz ok oDF Èè ,éOzCk Co ìµuC Mp©d yµu ÁPlÛæ ÐØd
oDiO¾C éá•¾k Þk Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC
éÆ kBF íá•ÂB× íÛDR éá•¾k P ækßØÛ êoClçDËÛ P ækpF
ÍrÛ× éF P éO¾pÊ yÞk éF Co ÁPlÛæ éÆ
ÅoDG× yµu ÁPlÛæ éÆ IÛkB×p¾ ækCoC öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d P livo
ÚDèDJ éF ìµuC ÖDÃ× ÚDØOhDv
.liÛDvo £Bhi× Ðex éF P ÐØd Co ÁPlÛæ Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC .kßz
pýÃOw× ìµuC ÖDÃ× ok

D·o P ÛiÛwN EDOÆ qC @

PýëkßGµu Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC @ 76

phA DN íÛDËÍÛq PëClF qC P kBF PµuDWz P MkDèz ÚClì× ÚDÛD×pèÂ
qC PýëkßGµu Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC
MoDëq êCpF ,ÚDØëC ½pz éF Úlz rñD¾ qC xJ .kBF piO;× ÍÔWÍCPm
Mp©d êD·o éF MDìd
íç®h× lýØex DÂA MDÂÔ× éF P liÛDvo MÞpìF pèz éF Co kßh
ækDiJ êDJ öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
.P¾o ,kBF Ýëp¾Dw× ÖCrµuC oß×D× ,ÂB× ÚA ok éÆ ,êkCl»F

.pìh Dë koCk Co oßÛC p©ex éF ½p;N æqDVC DëA éÆ lvpJì× Clìz
ÄzDµu ÝëC qC íç®h× lýØex DÂA
Àëp;N Dëok ½p- ÖClÆ ok öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d éÆ lvpJì× ÚkCk ECBV
êDV éF Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC
½p- éF kßh Pvk DF éOzClÛ íµuÔ-C Ðiá•ØvC kDOvCÁÔhC P ÍDd qC
éÆ êkCl»F EDÛV .IÛoCk
Mp©d læßÉí× P lçkí× ÚD;Û Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC éF Co íOvkoÞk
é®ÃÛ P ækpÆ æoDzC ulÂC §oC
.IÛoCk Àëp;N DWÛA ok öDèGÍClGµu

ÐdDv ½p- ÚA éF ÚDÛÆ DÛz kßh ÍDìh éF DN IÛÆí× kßh uDGÍ
ÚIÛÆ éF Þpz Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC
IÛÆí× ,ÛDÂ Co ÞC P; -Ô× DF kBF ælëIÛ íËlëoßz ÝìÛZ ÍDd DN
éÆ íç®h× lýØex DÂA .IÛDvpF
oß©d Co ÚDëpV Pëoß¾ éF æDËÛA .lzDF éOzCk ½p;N æqDVC
öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d qC íOwëDF læßÉí× P
cpz .lvoí× ½pý;N æqDVC DN IÛÆí× pGæ Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC P

lèDØÚí× ÖßÂp× ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d
:lÛÆí× Àëpá•N ÝiÛZ Cü lÁ•F Co ç¾pý;N

Mp©d DN Ýi;ÛF DWÜèC lÛO;Ê Þ lÛkpÆ ìñDØÛçCo íÂD-C éF Cp×
Ölz ÅoDG× PiF koCP íOÂÞ
ÖDýèC QkCßd ,ìØV ÖkßF p²OÜ× éÆ íçDNßÆ Mýl× ÚA ok
.lÛoÞDiF Àëp;N oÞDW× ÁD-C qC ödèGÍClGµu
Co ÛúÂ pèz êDç í-ßl qC íÇè pv Cßµuk ok ,ÚkoÞA ÚDØèC qC
ÐGÂ Cpèq l×A Öp-Dh éF ÛiÛCßV
. ÖkßF ækpÆ EDNpJ éa°DF -vÞ éF ÁD-C qC Þ ækq ÈOÆ Co Ökßh
pçCßh Þ éOwÇz

PvÞk lDØV éF ÛØ;Z lF ÄFCßv ÝèC DF PvC pOèF ÛO;Ê kßh DF l×A
Öp²Û éF MCp-Dh ÝèC íOÂÞ
Þ ÐFDÃ×ok Co kßh Þ lz qDF ok ÚDèÈDÛ .Ößz oDKwço kßh êCÞD× Þ
Ðe× êßv éF Þ ÖkpÊpF .lO;ìÛ
. ÛO¾Dè ÛèÓß× PúGex Þ pè× yß°A ok

éëÞp;F ÛidpÍClGµu @ 75

PdCoDÛ oDìwF Ökp× Úlz ìñDèF qC éÆ kßF íGhá•O× ÚDØÛw× Þ
ÚDvCph éëÞp;F ÐçCÛidpÍClGµu
ýÔ× . ÖÞpF P;èF éF DiÛk ÚA ok Ý× éÆ ÛÛÆ oDÇZ P;Ê Þ P¾o
æk êýÔ× krÛ êqÞo .lzí×
. P¾o íçCßh P;èF éF PvCpÇè DiÛk ÚA ok í;ÇF Co ìñDèF Èè pÈC
éÆ kCk ECßV

P;èF éF ÞC ÝO;Æ DF DN lÛÆ ClìJ lzDF ìñDèF éÆ í;íá• kp×
pìJ Èè éÆ kßF ßWOwV Þ pÇ¾ ok ÞC
ÚlzqDF qC xJ .P¾o ÞC ÍrÛ× Eok éF Hz ÐèCÞC Þ kpÆ ClìJ Co íhiz
îNl× qC xJ .kÞpF
.lz koCP éÛDh éF Þ ækpÆ lßGÂ ÞC Þ kßØÛ Mßµuk ÖDz Þ Úlz
ÐhCkèF Co ÞC éÛDiGdDα ,Eok
æpÆCn× PèV éëÞp;F Ýíwd ýÔ× pçCßh ÍrÛ× éF Co ÞC éÛDiGdDα
,êDZ Þ ÖDz ½pα qC xJ
éÆ kßF oCpÁíF Þ ÁDO;× ÚDÛZ .lz ìñDèF Þ koÞA ÚDØèC ÞC qÞo
éÛDGz Èè qC xJ .kßØÛ Mßµuk
.P¾pÊ MoDèq éF ÛiØhN

lÛkßF íÛClÛq DÇµu éá•lÂ ok ÖCöDèF Mp©d éÆ lz koCP íOÂÞ
. lækpÊ DÇµu ÖqDµu æqDVC HwÆ qC xJ
Pwz Co kßh êDèvDGÍ lÞC DÇµu æqCÞok ÚÞpìF ok ÞC .kßF ÐÇ;×
oDìwF ÚDìñDèF êCpF DÇµu éF kÞoÞ Þ
qC íÇè qC íOvk kpÆ é²dÔ× éá•¾kÈè .lækpÊ qDØÛ lß»;×
DÇµu éá•lÂ éF Þo Þ kßØÛ rìØN Þ
ÚDì× qC Þ lÛC æliGí- Co ÞC éÆ lz ÝdØ@× .lÛÆí× æoDzC ÞC
½p- éF DÇµu éá•lÂ êDç æpWÛJ
.lìÛDvo ÅoDG× lDØV ÁD-C éF Co kßh Þ lækpÊ DÇµu éá•lÂ
ÐhCk ,ÛD× ÚÞlF Þ PznÊ Dç ÚDGèÈÛ
Úlz lhp× ÖDÈÛç ok .ìñDiF DWÜèC ßN DN ÛiOwF Co Dç ÚDGèÈÛ

Û;Z D× IÛkβ×p¾ ÖCöDèF Mp©d
.IÛDvpF cCßÎC ÚDGdD× éF ÚCpèC ok éÆ IÛkβ×p¾ PèDÛµu ÞC éF
cßÎ klµu IÛZ ÖCöDèF Mp©d

piËOvk Co ÞC xiÏJ Pvc ÝÇØ× éÆ kßF éVýßO× ÞC Þ lz ÝiÛ± ÞC
éF xiÏJ kCl»F ok D©Â qC
oCqDF qC oßGµu ÝØ· ok .P;Æ IÛçCBh Co ÞC IÛÛìGF ÖCöDèF Mp©d
cCßÎC DF Co ÞC éaÛDÛZ Þ IÛÆ
Co ÞC xiÏJ lá•F éÃìÂk IÛZ .kpÆ MpJ æqD»× Èë ok Co cCßÎC
éOwF Þ IÛCBh Ík ok îNDVDÛ×
.IÛkpÆ Dço ÞC ÚkßF éGëp° PýÏµu éF ívoqDF Þ MÓCâv qC xJ .kpF
xiÏJ æoCkC éF Þ piËOvk
.P¾o kßF ækßØÛ MpJ ÚA ok Co cCßÎC fG× éÆ æqD»× ÚDØç ½p¬ éF
oCqDF qC oßGµu Þ P;ÊqDF ok
í×pÊ DF Þ kq Cl× Co ÞC æqD»× HdD× üøá•¾k Þ lækpÊ ÈëkrÛ
æqD»× ÚA éF lz Mßîh oCqDF íOÂÞ
oCqDF ok æqD»× éØç ÝèC qC ÞC Þ ækßF îñDèF æqD»× HdD× éÆ
liØè¾ PÂßÛA .P;Ê îèFC ÖC ÚCÞCp¾
ÞC Pvk éF ÛÍDv cCßÎC éWìOÛok Þ ækßF îñDèF çGdD× éÆ ækpÆ
EDiOÛC Co êCæqD»× üD¾kDhN
.kCk ÐèßeN DèÛA ÚDGdD× éF ÚCpèC éF Pá•VCp× ok Þ lìvo
ækCqpçD¬ HèkC @

ªex êDÛ¾ @ 74

ÚDÛ× ýEo Mp©d ÝèlçDW× ÍÞC À× ok Þ ÚDvCph êDGdC éýÏVC qC
í°Pp¾ kßØex Cqpì× EDÛV
qC Dè IÛDvpOF Co ÚD;èC éÆ kßGÛ êC éRkDd biç Þ IÛlziØÛ oßWÛo
êC é×l× biç qC .IÛkßF
éF Co êphÛµu Û;Z éÆ kßØìJ Dç éëkDF öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d
kßá•× qC lá•F íØÆ .koCk qDF P×lh
Õ Cp×C íÞ Mp©d ÁoDG× ÚDwÍ qC éO;ç Èë Ml× .liF MýßÁ
Ýì×q êÞo ok îèÎC øèA MoDëq
. liÛ;Û í×ÔÆ éýëp×C MÔiç;N uDvC ÛiçeN ¬wF Þ cpz rV
ÖCiÛC DF Þ lækpÊ xÍDV Õ Cp×C íÞ Mp©d êÞpFÞo ,îñCpèñJ ÁD¬C
ok éÆ lìvo êqÞo æphÓDF
ækoCnÊ ßÛCq éF Co DèOvk êpGh íF Þ íÊkClÍk ÍDd ok PzCk éÆ
í¾pËz éÛØiç Þ PGiç Þ ÛìwV
P¾Dèok éF íGOÆ Þ íçD;Z öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d ÖDýèC ok ÚDFpÂ :kpÆ
ßµu Cpý° Þ IÛÏF êCl× DFÞ
æliÛ PèDÛµu êrìZ Õ Cp×C íÞ Mp©d Ýëpçz ÚDwÍ qC ÍDd DN
íÞ ÛiO;Ê í× piO;× MDèDÛµu
éZ DØz æoDF ok ÔS× IÛkβ×p¾ P;¬Ô×P PýÂo PèDèÛ ok éÛDÛDV
íØwGN DF ÁoDG× ÐÇiç .PvC
éF :IÛDvoí× ßµu éF jvDJ ok kßh ÝØiè× Moß× ÚDØç DF í°Pp¾
EDÛV ?PvC ælz íOèDÛµu
.Öpù×pùµu çìV oCkpv IÛkβ×p¾ ED®h ælÛF

éz ÛOwç çiv ÝëC kCp¾qC qC íÇë Ý× :IÛkß×p¾ ECBV Pýì×ßÏ²×
PèDèÛ ok íÛDýFo íÂßz Mp©d
ÁoDG× p©e× qC üDO×Dα Þ üDOÆDv ælèpÊ pRDO× PèDèÛíF í°Pp¾
EDÜV íÛDØvA jvDJ ÝëC qC .ÛëßËF
éC é@ÃÛ ok .kkpÊ ½pýì× íµuC ÖDÃ× MoDëq éF éÆ P¾o Ð×pÆ
æßÆ êÓDF éF ækDiJ Þ lhp×
lijiGF PçÊ íØç oDGÇzC ÛjZ DF Þ liGÏ- yqßJ Þ kpÆ ælWv Þ
PhCIÛC Ýì×q éF Co kßh DèÛN
.ÛOhDÛz ÓDd ÛOwÛCkiØÛ

í©ì¾ EDÜV @

U çif

ívDGOÁÇèDèÛDOvCk
ælz IDZ êp×C HOÆ qC

84 DN 74 æoDØz

éÆoDG× é°Po êDç Ýì×q @ 73

qC íOØwÂ læph éF ,VCo öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqPo éÆ IÛÆí× PèDÇd
êkCl»F öDi° pOÆk
ÚDOWNÞPj kp× ÍDØV xìVpV :IÛOzCk oDè±C Þ IÛkß×p¾í× íNDÛDiF
éÆoDG× é°Po êDèÛì×q
.kpÆí× êoDÆ ÚBOëq DWÛA ok Þ kßGÛ Ýì×q yPp¾éF p°Dd éVÞ
bìç éF Þ kßF íGýhá•O× oDiwF
UCpá× éF ,VCo íFDOÆ êqPo .Ûçkí× liØá•N Ðw° Co
öDèGÍClGµu Ý× éÆ PçÊí× Ökp× éF íyOd
lýØe× Mp©d oß@Z ÛÛCIF ÛçCßhí× livpJ .IÛCßhí× CpÛA Þ kßF
ækoÞA PvkéF lýØe× Mp©d
Ûç lýØe× Mp©d éO¾o ÚDØvAéF fiw× Mp©d éÆ íÛDFkpÛ ÚDØç DF
ÛOçÊ ÞC éF .éO¾o ÚDØvAéF
.kpÆ ækDçOvC ÚDØç qC

qC pçÛ ækrÛDJ DF ECBV Þ ÍCäv ÝëC ,Âß×ok Cpëq lz íÛDGhµu Þ
PdCoDÛ ECBV ÝëC qC íñh
Ý¾k ykßh Ýì×q ok Co ÞC çÊp× qC xJ Þ PhÞpçÛ D×éF Co Ýì×q kßF
æIÛq DN .kßF çÛDOvÞk
éÆ IÛlèph Co Ýì×q «pz ÝëC éF ÚDiñDèF .PhÞp¾ D×éF Co Ýì×q
yokCpF æphÓDF .IÛkpÆ
éF DWÛA qC Co ÞC Þ IÛÆpGÂ çGÛ éÆ lz oßGW× yokCpF Þ IÛpGF Ýì×q
ÚA qC Co ÍDØV xìVpVlwV
.kpÆ ÖCpd Ýì×q ÚA ok Co ÞC pGÂ IÛÞClh éÆ kßF Ýì×q yPp¾
Ölµu qC ÝëC .IÛÆ Ý¾k Þ ækpF æpαDÛ

PjèF oCßëk @ 72

.IÛOzCk íÛp¾ Cn° PèV oDçDÛ Þ IÛkßF ,ØV DÇµu ok Ýëp¾ Dw× Þ
ÝëoÞDW× Þ öDGdC êqPo
:IÛkß×p¾ Àëpá•N Co pëq PèDÇd cCr× ÚCßÛµu éF öDèGÍClGµu

Mp©d

PGeα ÚApÂ ok éÆ livpJ æk jiz qC ê kpúÆP IÛoCk PvÞk íñh
íÛp¾ Óü BØá•× DçkpúÆ
DèA . ÛëoβiF DèÛA qC ÛiÛCBNí× PjèF ok D× üDØOd éÆ Pwç kDëq
D×ph Þ oβËÛC Þ ÚBOëq Þ pìWÛC qC
Cpëq Pwç éÆ éOGÎC éÆ kCk ECBV jiz ?PvC kBVB× Þ ÛëoβiF
ÛiÛCBNí× Ûç íÛp¾ PjèF ok
.PvC ælz Pvok íÛp¾ qC PjèF oCBëk oDèZ

pìJ Þ ÚCBV @ 71

Þ ÚDØëC .PvC ÚCBV ÚDØëC DF pìJ Þ PvCpìJ ÚDØëC ÚPïF ÚCBV
:IÛkβ×p¾ öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d êqÞo
.koCkí×éËÛ ÚCBV éjìØç Co pìJ éÆ PvC ÚDÃëC

ÚD@iz ½βwñ¾ @ 70

Mβµuk oDçDÛ éF Cp× ÚDiÆBJBN êDÂA ÚCpëC ÍβwÛÂ :IÛkβ×p¾
ÅoβëβiÛ ok öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d êqÞo
.Pwç Dç ÚDØë× ÞrV Ûç íOç¾ ÚD@iz ½βwñ¾ Ölek Ölz koCP
ÚDjèC ÍrÛ× éF íOÂÞ .kβØÛ
.kβz Ý× PìÛDGhµu HVβ× êC éñivÞ éF Þ IÛÆ PdCoDÛ Cp× PzCk
ÛiØhN Ý× kÞoÞ *e× éF
ÞC .IÛÞClh ÛOçÊ êkpWÛBh DF Ý× ?PvC ækpÆ Äñh íwÆ éZ Co
lizobh :livpJ Ý× qC üCoβ¾
íÆ Co ÚDËoDOv :livpJ üCkIW× .IÛÞClh ÖkCk ECBV ? PvC ækpÆ Äñh
íwÆ éZ Co æD× PçÊ
Co ÈZBÆ ÚDËoDOv pìh :PçÊ piwØN PÎDd DF ÞC .IÛÞClh ÖkCk ECBV ?PvC
ækpÆ Äñh
Moβ¾ éF Co Dè×kA qC í©á•F IÛÞClh Dý×C .pìh IÛkβ×p¾
öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d .PvC ækpÆ Äñh ÚD@iz
.krÛ í¾pd pËëk Þ lìjÆ PÎDWh ælz PÆDv ÞC .PvC ækpÆ Äñh ÚD@iz

Äëñ¾ íVDd ÚDOvCk - PÛD×C Þ PÂCl¾ @ 69

Co D× kBF ÍDv 25 éÆ Äëñ¾ íVDd ÖDÛ éF kBF íhiz éÆ IÛkβ×p¾
öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d êqÞo
IÛCkpÊ íxpF Co çëÞo lëkí× Co D× PÂÞ pç .kBF ÝØzk D× DF Þ
l×Aí× ylf D× qC íÛÞ PhDÛzix
.kBF íOvok Þ ÚDØëC DF ìiz íÛÞ kpÆí× §βµu Co ççCo üCoβ¾
Dè Þ

Äëñ¾ íVDd kβh ~é×DÛ PìrÞ ok .PzCk Ûç êkDëq oDìwF MÞpR Þ PzCk
Úq Þk êkp× D©Â qC
½ÔOhC ÞC Mβ¾ qC xJ .lz Öβdp× êÞ .kBF ækpÆ kβh ÅÔ×C Þ ÍCB×C
_ØV ÐiÆÞ Þ írÞ Co
.lìjÆpèz íˆDÂ éF oDÆ Þ kDO¾C Äëñ¾ íVDdÞ QCýoÞ Ýif èlèlz

Äëñ¾ íVDd ÖkpÆ ælçDj× .ÛO¾o íˆDÂ Úlëk éF üD¾kDhN êqÞo
IÛkβ×p¾ öDèGÎCIGµu Mp©d
.lëkpÊ ÝëpˆDd Þ íˆDÂ HWá•N TµuDF ´Bˆβ× ÝëC .lz UoDh ÁD–C

qC ÖDØN æCpÆC DF Þ lz IÜÏF
Äëlx íVDd ÛO¿Ê íDÁ éF ?lëoCk êp²Û éZ Äëlx íVDd £ßhh ok
DØz éÆ livpJ íDÁ
qC DèØÛDh ÚA qC xJ .PvC oDÇOvok Þ ÁkDæ ykßh Ýëk ok Þ PvC íOvok Þ
ÝëIO× oDìwF kp×
ÐiÆP Äëlx íVDd éÆ PvC ÚApOèF ÛO¿Ê DèÚA éF Ý× .IÛkßØÛ
MlmuDw× Þ ÈØÆ êD·DÁN Ý×
DF ,liÛÆ ClIJ liÛCBNÍØÛ ÞC PÁClæ Þ íOvok éF íwÆ Cpëq .IÛÆ
Pvok Co DØz oDÆ Þ lzDF DØz
koCP DØz éF êkDëq MoDwh liÛÇÛ Co oDÆ ÝëC pÊC .Pwç Ûç Ý×
ÝØzk ÞC éÆÝëC éF éVBN
.kpÇÛ DèÚA ok êpìRDN Þ IÛkClÛ yBÊ Cp× ½pd íÏ .kpúF lçCBh Co
DØz ÍCß×C íDÁ Þ lz lçCBh
. P¾o ÝíF qC DèÚA ÍBJ éWiOÛÏDF

Co ÍCßdC cpz Pvok ÛÛDh Þ kßØÛ UCÞkqC DèØÛDh qC íÇë DF Äëlx
íVDd ÍDv Èë qC xJ
íVDd .êoClÛ PÁClæ ÝëC éF êpËëk PvÞk BN êlÛ¾C uDGmu qC pi°
lëßÊí× íVDd éF Þ lçkí×
½ØhC ,Áß× éÆ lëßÊí× ÞC éF Úq ?íñBÊí× Co ½pd ÝëC BN
oß@Z IÛÆí× ÍCäv HWá•N DF
íOvÞk êDmuCpçD± éF ,pËëk kCp¾C Þ DÇmu íO¿× ÐS× ,IÛOzCk
BN DF íOvÞk êDmuC éÆ êkCp¾C
Co BN éÆ P¿Ê D× éF êlÛ¾C uDGmu ¯Á¾ Þ IÛkßØÛí× ÈëpeN
BN I· pF Co D× D¿h ok íÏ IÛkpÆí×
.íZDFí× íÛýëIO× ÕkA Þ Pvok ÚDwÛC BN Cpëq ÛiÛÆ ÐiÆP
ÁoDG× êDçDJ êPo Co ykßh Þ P¾o öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d krÛ üCoß¾
liÛz Co HÏ@× ÝëC íOÁP íVDd
.lz EDeæC qC íÇë ~rV Þ koPA ÚDØëC üClá•F Þ kßØÛ ß¿mu HÏ-
Þ PvCBh Co éOznÊ onmu Þ PhClÛC

íËÛvpÊ @ 68

:IÛkß×p¾ ÚDìF Co pëq PèDÇd íËÛvpÊ éF ,VCo öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d
kCp¾C éØç éÆ lëk .lz íçk koCP Mß× ÍDd ok Þ éÛvpÊ Þ kßF
ækoßiÛ Cn° íNýl× íhiz
xìño IÛO¿Ê ?liOwç ÝíËØ° íËØç DØz CpZ .PvC pGh éZ livpJ
.IÛOwç PdCoDÛ Þ ÝíËØ°
pOÆk éÆ æIÛF ÝëC éÆ DØz ÍDd éF Dzßh P¿Ê ÞC .PvC æp× Piv
oDìwF Þ PvC æp× D×
æpÆ Þ ÚDÛ êoClÁ× üOá¾ P¿Ê æk ÐçC éF ÞC .IÛlz ÍDezßh
oDìwF æk kCp¾C . ÖC æl×A DWÛëC ÛOwç
qC xJ ÞC Þ IÛkoPA ÞC êCpF CoDçÝëC íDçC .ÛOwç éÛvpÊ íñh
éÆ lëoPDìF æIÛF êCpF Ðwmu Þ
ECßh íOÁP .liFCßh ÞC Þ IÛkoPA .ÛÛÆ PdCpOvC éÆ lëoPDìF Ý×
êCpF ½DeÍ :P¿Ê DèÚA éF ÍPDÛN
.kp× D× xìño ?êC æliFCßh CpZ IÛO¿Ê Þ IÛkpÆ oClìF Co ÞC Þ

IŪl×A Ökp× P lz Ößdp× xiño kBF
Ûç pOÆk ûÝ× lëkCkíØŪ Ý×éF ÚDŪ P Ðwµu P æpÆ DØz pÊC
.ÛŪÇF ÛOwŪCBNí× oDÆéZ Ý× P;Ê PC
.ÖkBF ækp× ÓDd

ÛÏµu ÝO¾pÊCp¾ kClá•OvC @ 67

:IŪkß×p¾ ÚDìF Co pëq PëDÇd çŪCk P ÛÏµu ÝO¾pÊCp¾ kClá•OvC
éF ,VCo öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqÞo

ok P kBF XŪpF éŪClÇë æqClŪCéF ÚA Ð;Â éÆ PhDv íÇZßÆ oDìwF
éGá•V êpçD× oDìwF pËOá•Ūx

ÝëC P lçlF DV kBF yDih éŪCk Èë æqClŪCéF ÖClÆ pç éÆ æpÃŪ
éá•@Â P;ç PwŪCBNí× ÚA ÐhCk

.kpF pèz ÛÆDd êCpF é;eN ŪCBŪµuéF Co ÁPIŪx

DF P liŪCkPËFpËOá•Ūx qC Co kßh êÞo ÛÆDd .lz koCP íØIDµu
kp× ,ÛÆDd ÍrŪ×éF PC kÞoÞ qC xJ

P lækpÊ UoDh ÛÆDd ÍrŪ× qC P lz PdCoDŪ oDìwF pËOá•Ūx .lækpÊ
æpÆCn× P ßËO;Ê Íß»j× ŪIDµu

ŪCBŪµuéF Co PC kßØŪ éá•Vcp× éÆ êp;Ū IŪZéF .kß;F

IŪØ;ŪCk P IŪÆ ÐiheN éÆ P¾pÊ ÛìØhN

oDìwF é¾Dd ÚßZ .lçlF uok PC éF éÆ lz p`Dd fhiz éÇŪëC DN

.IŪkßØŪŪ ÍßGÂ kpÊDz

.lçlF kDè PC éF éiØV Èë êqÞo -Ã¾ éÆ PzCnÊ ÚA Co xëolN «pz
PzCk í;á•»

æk PC êCpF P (kßzì× pçD¬ í°DFk DF Ìv PvßJ P;Ê jìz) : P;Ê Co
éiØV ÝëC PC éF ÍPC qÞo

kDOvC .P;ÊpF jìz krŪ Ckp¾ P lækpÊ ÝëpØN Íß»j× P P¾o ÍrŪ×
éFpËOá•Ūx .kpÆ oCpÇN oDF

:kCk ECBV PC P kpÆ ÍCáv PC qC Co qÞpëk uok

.(kßzìØŪ ÁDJ í°DFk DF jìz PvßJ P;Ê Ìv)

öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êDëao @ 66

ok éÆ Ölëk ECBh ok .Ölëk êlF ECBh Hjëk IŪkß×p¾ öDì` pOÆk éF
öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqÞo

.ÖkBF íFA éØ;Z MoPDW× ok Ý× P kBF IŪIF P Ûi²µu oDìwF êDç
æpix Ý× ½Cp-C P ÛOwç Cpex

½DeÍ éÇŪA Ðiík éF ,Ūçk PÆpd Co ½DeÍ ÛOwŪCBNíØŪ P kBF
íŪiËŪv oDìwF ½DeÍ Ý× êÞo

P ÍD»z éiØV qC ,IŪëAí× Ý× íÇëkrŪ éF æIŪok MDŪCBìd Ölëk
üClá•F .kBF ÝiËŪv P Ûi` oDìwF

ÖkpÆ çzßÆ .IŪlzi× ÈëkrŪ Ý× éF EA Úkoßh êCpF DèŪA IŪkß×p¾
Cü lá•F . æDFÞo P uph

éF éŪDh éÆëoß-éF ièFÓC ~DèF Dè Ökq kDëp¾ IŪIF êClx DF
PÁP ÚA .ÛOwŪCBNíØŪ íÞ Ößz IŪIF

.ÖlëkpÊ PdCo P Ölz oClìF P lz ko Ý× êÞo qC ½DeÍ P kDO¾C æqpÍ

kCl»F éF ŪCpëC qC p;v MCp-Dh @ 65

:IÚkβ×p¾í× íNDÚDìF kCl»F éF ÚCpèC pçv MCP→Dh qC öDèGÍClGµu
Mp©d êqþo

ækqokDZ çØÚDh DF ÝiÚCβh qC íÇë ½p→ ÚA ok .Ùëkq okDZ þ
Ùëlivo êC éÚDh kþo éF ÁCpµu ok
DèÚA okDZ íÇëkrÚ éF íFpµu PÁþ ÝëC ok .kβF BÍJ ÝOiJ ÍB»j×
ÙÚDh .IÚkβF ÈëkrÚ D× éF þ IÚkβF
þ þpF DWÜëC qC PçÊ þC éF ÙÚDh .IÜçIF þC éF BÍJ íØÆ éÆ
kβØÛ D·DÁN DèÚA qC rWµu ÍDØÆ DF þ livo
.oBiF P¾BÆ

kβGÛ Ûç BÍJ ìëk ÈëkrÚ þ kβGÛ çvCβd ÙÚDh íOÁþ .lëkpÊ
íçix êC ézBÊ ok þ lz oþk Epµu
½p→ ÚA þ kpÆ oCp¾ üDá·ëpv þ PzCkpF kβF çNA êþo éÆ Co BÍJ
ìëk þ l×A íÇzCβë éÜvpÊ Epµu
. lz BÍJ Úkoβh ÍB»j× þ P¾o pèÛ

ok .kβzix PdCoDÛ lzDFix BÍJ Úkoβh ÍB»j× Epµu þ PwìÛ ìëk
IÜIF í× ÙÚDh íOÁþ
.lëoBiF P¾BÆ DØz þ Öoβhix BÍJ Ý× ÙÚDh ÓDd :lëBÊix þ
IÜÆix ÙÚDh éF þo Epµu ,Áþ×ÝëC
éF Co BÍJ qC íØÆ ÙÚDh ÝëC pÊC . PçÊix íFpµu ÀhÛ þ
ívoD¾ ÀhÛ Co kβh ½pd Epµu ÝëC
.lzix çd BÍJ ìëk kCkix éÜvpÊ Epµu

þ kpF ykβh æCpØç þ Pwz éÚDhkþo ok Ûç Co ìëk koβh Co BÍJ ÖDØN
Epµu éÆ íNl× qC xJ
.kDOvp¾í× PÜá·Í éÜvpÊ ÛÇz DF þ kpÆix æDËÛ Dü GNp× ÙÚDh
ívþpµu ÙvCp× @ 64

.IÚkβ×p¾í× íNDÚDìF éçÍOix HçCn× þ Dç PýÍ× UCPkqC ÙvCp×
éF ,VCo öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqþo
:IÚkβ×p¾ éÍØV ÚA qC

ok þ ækDowëCix IÜIF íËÛv êþo pF kD×Ck éÆ ækβF ÝëCpF Ùvo
ÝiÛ éëkDF êDç Epµu ívþpµu ok
PGeæ éF ´þpZ IÜIF êClæ DF kD×Ck þ ækDowëCix êpËëk ÌÛv
êþopF Ûç uþpµu þC ÐFDÃ×
IÜþClh .êCækDowëC ÌÛv ÚA êþo Ûç BN þ ÖC ækDowëC ÌÛv ÝëC
êþo Ý× :éOçÊix þ ækpÆix
.ÙOwç BN pçβz þ DÁA Ý× þ íOwç Ý× Úq þ ÙÚDh BN éÆíOvok éF
.PvC íËorF æCβúÊ þ lçDz Ûç
UPq kp× þ Úq ÝëC þ ækpÆix oCpçN IÜIF êClæ DF Co MÔØV ÝiØç
Ýiµu Ûç Úq ,Äëp→ ÝiØç éF
.IÚIÚD×ix íÁDF D¾þ DF þ oDÆCl¾ Ûç éF PGwÛ þ IÚlz í×
íÁiÃd

þvpN ízDÆ @ 63

:IÚkβ×p¾ Äëpá·N Co pëq éyhÂ cCr× þ PëDÇd Hwd pF

öDèGÎClGmu Mp©d êqPo

îNpöDF ÎÛ;N Hz pç ,kpÆí× PmuDWz êDµukC P kBF BvpN éÆ ÚDzDÆ
îDçC qC fhiz

ÐhCk éF Co jÛ pv ÚA P PwFí× ÎÛ;N ézD× éF íÛ P ækCk oCpÂ

«Did Phok pëq Co kßh

íçDFPo Dè ÍD»z éaÛDÛZ kBF ÚA p²OÛ× P kpÆí× ÐæP kßh éFDGv
PjËÛC éF P kpF í× çÂD-C

.IÛÆ oDÇz Co ÚA upN ÚPÍFÞ PdCo ÍDìh DF læDiF «Did ÐhCk éF

qC .kDO¾C oDÆ éF ÎÛ;N P lì;Æ Co jÛ .ælz «Did koCP íçDFPo éÆ
lëk ECBh ok íGz D©Â qC

ÁD-C éF éØivCpv P ÎÛlz oClìF íËØç éÛDh ÝìÛÆDv éÆ lì;Æ

íGìè× kDëp¾ upN P PjDÞ

æDFPo PjË ?íO;Æ Co éÆ IÛO;Ë .çØO;úÆ ,çØO;úÆ PjË ÞC

.IÛlìvpJ Co kDëp¾ PýÏmu P ÎÛ×APC

Co æDFPo ECBh ok IÛO;Ë ÞC éF P IÛO;ËpF P IÛlèIÛ íçDFPo P

IÛlèPk ÚÞpìF Ýëp·Dd .Co xÛVIF

?íO;úÆ

éîDFpèÆ êDè°CpZ @ 62

:IÛkß×p¾ öDèGÎClGmu Mp©d lz ælì;Æ íÏmuC ÖDÃ× ok ÁpF ¹CpZ
éá¾k ÝìÏC êCpF íOÂP

PèV éF .ÛìzDFí× ÚDeöo P cPo PèDèÛ éF P ÛìOwç ,ØV uyíÃ×
ÚDOvA ÝìÛZ ok ÖClØeÍC

.lzDF íÛCoßÛ UoDh P ÐhCk qC éÆ ÛëkpÆ yoD;v éîDFpèÆêDè°CpZ
íÏmuC ÖDÃ× P éÆoDG× é·Po

ídPo PvC ÅoDGØÍDØV ½D®ÍC qC ÝëC . ÛëkpÆ yoD;v éÛDhp¾Dw×
êCpF Ûç éGá·z Èë íyOd

ÝëC ok ,ÝëC kßVÞ DF .IÛOzCk D× DF MÞClmu P »F ÛÛDmu

ÀñCB¬ P ÍÞk P ÐÏ× ìØV .öCl;ÍC öDGdÓ

ÚA IÛÛD× ÛìÛÆí× MoDëq oÞpv P PýìÛDdPo ÝëC DF P ,ØOW×

íÛDÇ× ÝìÛZ ÝëC ok P uyíÃ× ÖDÃ×

P IÛoClÛ PjÛ P qDÈ êDè°CpZ éF íñk bìç íñDFpèÆ êDè°CpZ

Dý×C. ÛëoClÛ íÛØzk bìç éÆ PvC

.IÛOwç pOèF íñh

Ð;Ï¾ P CBÏd @ 61

:IÛkß×p¾ öDèGÎClGmu Mp©d êqPo

.PvCíÛlzÛ yß×Cp¾ éÆ kDO¾C ÁD;NC êl×B;ìJ kCl»F éF ÚCpè¬ qC
í;Û P ÍDÃOÛC éì©Â ok

.kpF ykßh ÍrÛ× éF Co D× kBF D× êoDýÇ× éÆ ÖÇÐ©¾ íñÔFpÆ
kBF kpV íñh Cßç ÚßZ ÚClØç ok

év ¼ÏG× éF Ý× êCpF ÀùpFù éá·®Â Èë ÅoDGØÍDØV .

ÖlëqpÍí× D×pv qC Ý× P ÛìOzClÛ ¹CpZ DèGz

lz oCpÂ Hz Èë .kBF Dvp¾ PÂD¬ ÚClØç êD×pv Dý×C .IÛkpÆ éìèN

ívDGÎ ÚÁ qC Þ ÍÛlèph ÚCpÂ
éÆ Pvc êC éaÂ Þ ÍÛæ éjIF oCrç .kBF éjIF oCrç D× æCpØç .
ÙiÛÆ Pvok CßÏd ÖDz êCpF
Ùç íñDç éwìÆ üDÛØ· .ÍÛoCnÊí× íÇGÍá•Û Þ êoßÂ Þ
ÚDÇOvC ÐiGÂ qC íñDZ ÐëDvÞ ÚÁ ÐhCk
pëDv Þ ÐjÏ¼ Þ ÈØÛ Þ pÇz Þ êDZ ÚÁ ok Þ PzCk éÛDhéF éÛDh Dç
éwìÆ ÝëC éÆ ÍÛkpÆí× Pvok
íñh ÍÛkoÞA íOÂÞ .lz éOíëo ÐjÏ¼ CßÏd ok pÇz êDV éF íÇëoDN
ok Hz ÚÁ .kBF Dç éëPkC
.PhBv ÚDØÛDçk íFDwd Þ Ûëkoßh Co ÚDØç .kBGÛ êC æoDZ Dý×C
.kBF ÍÛN

qDiJ Þ é×DÛqÞo pël× @ 60

Mßµuk öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d DF MDÂÔ× Þ oDçDÛ PèV Co é×DÛqÞo
ÚCpël× qC íÇë êqÞo öDì· pOÆk
qC öDì· pOÆk ?PwiZ qDiJ lñCB¼ lvpJí× öDì· pOÆk qC oDçDÛ pv ok
é×DÛqÞo pël× .ÍÛÆí×
öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d .lëDØÛí× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d éýVBO× Co æDEÛ
Þ lçkíØÛ íFCBV EkC êÞo
ÍÛÛD× æpçv ÝëC êÞo éÆ ênënÎ êDçCn° ÝëC qC éÆ í-pz éF
Pvc EBh íñh qDiJ ÍÛëD×p¾í×
.lzDGÛ kBVß× Pwç PzßÊ Þ ßÏJ

ÛØç Co Cn° Þ ÍÛÆí× ÀiÂo Co Úßh qDiJ éÆ ÖC ælÛZ Ý× . Pvc
HiWµu læßÊí× é×DÛqÞo pël×
.koCk Ûç pËëk £Cúßh ÝëlÛZ Þ ÍÛÆí× kDëq Co DèOzC Þ
lëDØÛí×

êCpF ÛiÛÆí× Mßµuk Co BN D× éÆ pËëk éá¾k EBh íñh
ÍÛëD×p¾í× ÛýwGN DF öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
Co rGv qDiJ ,Èjh qDiJ ,liçv qDiJ ,r×pÂ qDiJ ÐS× qDiJ ÀÏOix
´CBÛC -Ã¼ Þ ÛërJ íØÛ êriZ BN
.ÍÛÆ qDF Co BN êDèOzC Ûç Þ lëDØÛ ÛØç Co Cn° Ûç Þ ÍÛÆ ñØN
Co Úßh Ûç éÆ ÛëoÞA í× æpçv pv

ÈëkrÛ éÆÚA æ× éF íÞ IOvp¾í× ÚClì× -vÞ éF Co ykßh
ÚDëßWËÛV qC íÇë çNoC pw¾C
Þ Ýi×Bv Þ Ýi×Þk HiNpN ÝiØç éF Þ kßzì× éOjÆ éFp· Èë
DF kßzì× íÛDvCph ÚCßÏëJ
.ÍÛßzì× éOjÆ pçÛ ÝiØWÛJ Þ Ýi×oDèZ

.ÍÛÆ PÆpd êoß¼ Þ kÞpF ÚClì× -vÞ éF éÆ lçkí× ÚD×p¾
éÍómßFC éF çNoC æ~ ÍÛD×p¾ PÂÞ ÚÁ
lçCBh Ûç Ý× pv éF l×A pçÛ XÛJ ÚÁ pv éF éÆ íñÔF ÚDØç ÖÞpF
Ý× pËC lçkí× ECBV éÍómßFC
kp× ÝëC pËC læßÊí× Þ ÍÛq í× Cl× Co kÔV çNoC pw¾C íÞ
.ÍÛÆí× éëpÊ éF Þpz xKv .l×A
íñh éµuDwÍC íÞ ÖÞoí× Ý× EBh ,læßÊí× pµuDz .çÇF
üCoß¼ Co ÞC P¾pÛ ÛÛV ½p- éF

.ECpz P éOwJ P EDGÆ P ÚDÛ læßÊí× pµuDz ?íçCBhí× éZ
læßÊí× pw¾C .ÛOwç éÛvpÊ

kBh HìV ok P laìJ í× Co EDGÆ P ÚDÛ éÍÓmßFC .IÛÆí× p`Dd ÞC
øèV Co rìZ éØç üCoß¾ pw¾C

pw¾C .koBh ÛçCBh ÌÛV ÚClì× ok læßÊí× ÞC ?èoBhíØÛ CpZ
IvpJí× pw¾C .koCnÊí×

ÚClì× ok Ý× koCIÛ íGìµ lçkí× ECBV ÞC .PwiÛ ÚkoBh Cn° êDV
ÌÛV ÚClì× læßÊí×

.IÛÆí× PÆpd ÌÛV ÚClì× ½p¬ éF üCoß¾ .koBh ÛçCBh ÌÛV

,èBÂ èßWËÛV êC læßÊí× P IÛqí× kDëp¾ pµuDz IÛÆí×

éÍØd ÞC ½p¬ éF íÛDvCph ÚCBÏèJ íOÂP

Co D× çNoC éØç pÊC BN éÆ Pvc ÝèC Ý× ÍCäv .ÖoCk BN qC íCäv
Ý× Cpëq ,ÝÆ pGα íØÆ

ÖýPk çNoC pÊC . kDOvp¾ lçCBh Co êpËëk çNoC éçìÏh Cpëq ,koCk
BN êCpF êC éWìOÛ éZ íçCF

lçCBiÛ p@h ok BN ÚDV DëA ?kBF lçCBh éZ éWìOÛ DëA IvpJ P l×A
lçCBh ÖýBv çNoC kßz éO;Æ

?lz IÛçCBiÛ éO;Æ BN ÚDOvìØç pçÛ PwiF ÝèC DëA P kBF

ÚDÛ ÝèC P ÛìÛì;ÛF DV ÝìØç ok éÆ PwiÛ pOèF PçÊ pµuDz

.kßz ÝìÛZ Pvc ÝçØ× PçÊ ÚCBÏèJ

krÛ P ÛèoCk pF Co DèÛrç Co éØç P ÛìÛÆ PGex Ûç DF P ÛèoBìF
éOwJ DF Co ECpz P EDGÆ P

ÖDá•ÛC BN éF Ûç éçìÏh P lz lçCBh éO¾pÊ êrëpÛBh ÝèC

èBÏV P ÛèAí× BN DF Ûç Ý× .ÛèPpF éçìÏh

.kCk lçCBh

P IÛPoi× éçìÏh oDFok éF Cn° ÖDØNC qC xJ P IÛÆí× ÍBGÂ

pýçç;N íØÆ qC xJ íÛDvCph ÚCBÏèJ

èßWËÛV ÝèC pìFIN P ÐÃµu MýBÃF pµuDz éÍÓmßFC læßÊí×

çNoC pw¾C .IÛÆí× HýWá•N ïÏh éçìÏh

éÏh¾ Co oDÆ pìFIN P ÐÃµu .Iivo ÚDëDJ éF êrëpÛBh ÞkpÆ

ClìJ éØNDh éÏñD° P kpÆ EBÏ»× Co èBÂ

.IÛO¾pÊ oCpÂ éçìÏh PëDÛµu koß× pµuDz P ÚCBÏèJ P kCk

pìFIN MolÁ @ MDWÛ

MDWÛ «Þpz @ 59

,ÚkpÆ æoCkC EBh P Pëpël× :Pvc rìZ év PìÃ¾ß× «pz IÛkß×p¾

öDèGÍCIµu Mp@d êqPo

.IÛkß×p¾ Àëpá•N Co pëq PëDçd ,lá•F .oDÆok ßBÏh P PýìÛ

Ýwd

.kpÆ ClìJ MDWÛ íØOd Ép× qC P lækpÊ Ä¾ß× ÐÃµu P pìFIN DF

éÆkBF êpµuDz éÍÓmßFC IÛkß×p¾

Co ÞC Ûvc éçìÏh PGvDÛ× ÝèIF P kßØÛí× cl× Co éçìÏh

üDØñCk P éçìÏh oDFok ok kBF êpµuDz ÞC

.kß;F éÛDìçD× êýopÃ× HdDα éÆ kßØÛ PGR çNoC pO¾k ok

í× üÔS× kpÆí× Àëpá•N Ûç ykβh qC æqCIÛC qC çìF yoDá•zC ok
éÆ kβF ÝëC ßC MCKDmu qC íÇë
.Öpì²Û íF íÛCBÏèJ Ý× Dë ,ÛOwç ÐËÛV piz Ý× P;Ê

DëDmuo ÛdCr× kβh kCp¾C DF ÛCBÏèJ ÝëC Cpëq ,kpÆ ÌÛV ÚÔmuC
ÚDvCph ÛCBÏèJ éíµu éçíñh êqþo
éF ,éçíñh ÛCpw¾C qC íÇë ,éçíñh oβOvk oβlα qC xJ .kβØÚí×
PØdCr× liÎBN üDGNp× P lzí×
ækD×A íOwëDF PvC ÖD²Û pO¾k ok çØvC xÆ pç P;Ê ß kpÆ ,ØV Co
í;NoC ,cp¾ ÝFCphÛ ÖDÛ
.kβ;F íÛDvCph ÛCBÏèJ DF ÌÛV

pND¾k ok βN ÛvC éÆ lz pÆnO× çNoC ælÛD×p¾ íÎ .βWËÛV éÛ
ÖµuDz Ý× kCk ÖD»IJ éÍÓm βFC
Co kβh MoDá•zC ok βN P;Ê ælÛD×p¾ .kβpÛ ÌÛV éF PvCBhí× ßC
Dý×C .PvC -G- çNoC
pá•z ok HαDÛ× ÝëC P;Ê ßC .êþpF ÌÛV éF íOwëDF ß êC ækβØÛ
í¾ýpá•× Dç æýok pGF ß ÐËÛVpiz
Co βN íñDíÛ ÌÛV éF ß ízβKÛ çNoC uDGÍ pÊC P;Ê ß kβØÛÛ
ÍBGÂ ælÛD×p¾ .PÂiÂd éÛ ß PvC
.kpF ÛçCBh oβq éF

éÆ kpÆ ÍBGÂ oDZDÛ µµDz .kpGF oβq éF CoßC éÆ PwF Co ßC êDJ ß
Pvk pw¾C íÎ kDO¾C éëpÊ éF µµDz
.ÍÛkβØÛ PÆpd íÛDvCph ÛCBÏèJ Ðex ½p- éF ß kβpF ÌÛV éF

Ökp× ÍCB×C DèÛA ß PzCk ÚrçCo êβÂ kp× p;Û PwiF éÆ kβF êC
éñGÂ xiño íÛDvCph ÛCBÏèJ ÝëC
-vß ok íÛDvCph ÛCBÏèJ ,lz Þpz ÌÛV íOÂß .ÍÛkβØÛ í×
oDìwF éýlá•N ß ÍÛO¾pÊí× oβq éF Co
.kpÆ ÝN éF ÝN ÌÛV êD'DÂN ß lz pçD± ÚCli×

ßCéF Pvk DF êC éFp- lvoí× ßC éF íOÂß ß kβzí× ÚCþo oβÆ jiz
êβv éF liá•v ,ÍDd ÝëCok
ß ÍÛqí× kCk liá•v ?íÛiF íØÛ Cp× êoβÆ DëA íOwiÆ βN
lëβÊí× kDëp¾ DF oβÆ jiz .ÍÛqí×
,ÛOwç êoβÆ kp× Ý× ,PvC Pvok lçkí× ECBV jiz . êlëÛ Cp× ß
íOwç oβÆ βN lëβÊí×
Co βN ÛÛCBNí× oβ- éZ ß ÛOwç oβÆ Ûç Ý× lëβÊ í× liá•v
?ÛÛiGF Co βN ÛÛCBNí× oβ- éZ
MI× ÝëC ÖDØN ok .ÍÛÆí× íçCBh Moná•× éF Þpz ß ÍÛÆí×
oβDF Co liá•v ½pd jiz .ÛÛiGF
.PvC ækCk í× yβÊ Dç ÚA êβËO;Ê éF ß ækβF MDÛDëpV ÝëC lçDz
ÚD®Ïv

Co êqCo ÛçCBhí× okCpF êC :lëβÊí× liá•v ß ÍÛβzí× βËO;Ê
Íβ»;× Ûç DF p;Û ßk ÝëC éαÔh
,ØV æpiÍ PwëPk Ý× lëβÊí× liá•v ?PwiZ ÚA βËF lëβÊí×
jiz .ÖoCnËF ÚDì× ok βN DF
ÍÛrF ÍBÊ Cp× íwÆ ÛÛCkpÊpF Co Ûëþo DN ÛvpNí× ß ÖoCIÛ Ô- ok

fhýhiN íŕ ÖC ækβŌÛ êoPA
?íŌèçF Pvk xŌÍ DF Co íŌDh pì° Þ íŌDh êŌ- Áp¾ íŪCBNí× BN
DëA .lëDFpF Cp× êDçŌ-Þ
éF Þ koPAí× ok Co Ō- éwìÆ Èè çGìV qC liá•v .ÛçlF ìijN
DN ælF Ý× éF læßÊí× jiz
êoβ¾ Þ éOzCkpF Co ÚA Þ koDŌzí× Þ IÜÆí× xŌÍ Co DçŌ- jiz
.IÜÆ xŌÍ éÆ lçk í× jiz
oβÆ liá•v ÚBZ IÜÆí× pç¾ .IÜÆí× ÚDèÛJ DçpGÁ qC íÇè
PjJ ok Co ykβh Þ IÜÆí× oCp¾
.IÜÆ Clj Co ÞC IÜCBNíŌÛ Pvc

.ækβFúo BN éÆ ækβF Ý× íOwç ÖDŌN ÝèC ,ÙÍD± êC læßÊí× Þ
IÜÆí× Úkq kCk éF Þpz Ûç liá•v
Þ kpìÊí× Pvk éF Co íËÛv ,êphŌi× pGᵛ qC xJ ?ívPN íŌÛ Clh qC
BN DëA ?íŌ¾o DWÆ
ÝèC êPopF Co ÌÛv ÝèC éÆ MoCíOÂC Þ MýßÂ éF ÛÜÆí× D·DÂN
BN qC ÚDFpè× êClh êC læßÊí×
é²eÍ ÝèC ok .ækpF Cp× êDçŌ- Þ æliŪCqβv Cp× HÍÂ ÞC Cpèq
êqClÛDìF ÞpFA Þ PìSìd íF oβÆ kqk
koCkí×pF Co êpËèk ÌÛv liá•v xKv .IÜÆíŌÛ íŌÆpd oβÆ íŕ
IŪq í× oβÆ pv pF Co ÌÛv
PjJ êPo Co ÌÛv .íŪRF kqk oβÆ ÝèC PjJ éF Co ÌÛv éÆ ÛçCBhí×
BN qC Clh êC læßÊí× Þ
ÌÛv liá•v .IÜÆíŌÛ íŌÆpd oβÆ Ûç qDF ÝÇÍŕ .kqDví× cÞpW×
Co ÞC Þ IÜÆí× EDNpJ oβÆ
ÞoÞk ÝñDh ÝèC HÍÂ éF Co ÌÛv ÝèC êhÛz Cp× êDµuk BN Clh êC
læßÊí× Þ koCkí× pF Co Öýβv
.koβhí× jiz HÍÂ éF ÌÛv Þ IÜÆí× EDNpJ Co ÌÛv .ŪRF

Cp× ,BN êŌ- éwìÆ ÝèC læßÊí× Þ IÜÆí× EDNpJ Co Ō- éwìÆP
kβzí× IÛIF oβÆ ÍDd ÝèC ok
ok kβŌex ÚD@Ïv .íOwìÛ oβÆ BN éÆ ÛwÂ Clh éF Þ íOwìÛ oβÆ
BN ÖliŌè¾ Cpèq .ÝÆ £Ōh
.kkpÊí× pF pèz éF yβh ÍDd DF Þ kβzí× UoDh HŌ° qC Þ IÜÆí×
ÚlèlÛh éF Þpz ÍDd ÝèC

oβÆ jiz Þ liá•v @ 58

:ÍBG×ŌvC ok ÚCpèC ÄFDv pìçv ÚDh Ýwe× Cqpi× ÍDŌµuC éF ,VCo
ödèGÍClGµu Mp@d MDÛDìF

Cn° ½pᵛ Mýl×ÖDŌN okÞ IÜÆí× Mβµuk oDçDÛ êCpF Co DzDJ pÆDz ,
ÚDh Ýwe× Cqpi× êqÞo
.lZDFí× ÖCöDèF Mp@d Hýex éÆ IÜÆ ,ÚDÂ Co DzDJ pÆDz éOvCBhí×

pìçv éÆ læßÊí× Þ kβzí× ½pì× ödèGÍClGµu Mp@d oβ@d éF
DzDJ pÆDz ,oDçDÛ ½pᵛ qC xJ
ÚA íŌèV qC ykβhÃ× Þ kβF Íß»j× DŌz êDÛR Þ cl× éF ÖkβF
çÚDŌè× Ý× éÆ íNl× ÖDŌN ok
Ý× qC IÜCBOF læDz pËèk øèV qC Þ lZDFí× ÖCöDèF Mp@d Hýex éÆ

lçlF ÚD;Û Ý× éF éÆ kBF

.oBÆ jiz DF liá•v êqDF ÐS× ÖkpÆ êqDF ÐC DF Ý× íÞ . ÙOwç
Hýe× Ûç Ý× éÆ kpiËF oCpÂC

íOÂP éÆ kBF ÚA kBØe× ÚD@Ïv MCKDmu qC íÇë .kBF kBØe×
ÚD@Ïv êDç ÛèlÛ qC íÇë liá•v

öCoqP „ÂCB× ÝëC ok .kpÆí× okD× Co êkDëq æylmu ÐOÂ ÚD×p¾
lzi× PdCoDÛ P íÚDGhmu íñh

.lèDìF ÚPpiF PìÚDGhmu qC DN IÛÆ ÍDezbh Co æDz ælz êC
éÏvP pç éF DN IÛkDOvp¾í× Co liá•v

.kpÆ ÚD@Ïv ÚkCk íñwN éF Þpz P P¾o ÚD@Ïv krÛ liá•v .kBF
íÚDGhmu üClëlz ÚD@Ïv êqPo

ÚD@Ïv .lÛBz UoDh pèz qC ÍyIG× uDGÍ DF éÆ kpÆ kDèÛ;ij ÚD@Ïv
éF CnÍ .P¾pËÛ êC éWìOÛ íÞ

MBCv ÚD@Ïv ÝÇÍ .kpÆ ÚD@Ïv ÚkCk íñwN éF Þpz liá•v qDF
pèz ÚPpiF ok .kpÆ ÍBGÂ

liá•v .lÛlivo pèz ÚDOvpGÂ éF DN IÛkpÆ ÝO¾o æCo éF é×CkC
.l×AíØÛ ÝñDJ H©° qC P PzCk

Þpz üCkIW× liá•v P Pw;Û DçpGÂ qC íÇë êPo íËOwh qC ÚD@Ïv
.l×Aí× æCo ÚD@Ïv HÃmu ok

. PzCIÛ êC éWìOÛ íÞ lèkpÊ æDz ÚkCk êoClík P PèDÇd ÝO;Ê éF

ÈèkrÛ êDè°DF ½p¬ éF P ælz UoDh ÚDOvpGÂ qC éÆ kBØÛ kDèÛ;ij
ÚD@Ïv éF liá•v xKv

ÍBGÂ æDz íÞ .kβ;F ÍDezbh æDìÊ P ÐÊ P ÚDOhok Úlèk DF æDz
éÏvP ÝëC éF lèDz IÛppF

éÆ lèk Co êoBÆ jiz .lÛÆ ÍDezbh Co æDz IÛCBNí× éÏvP éZ éF
éÆ kBF pìyeO× liá•v .kpÇÛ

pÈC ÖÔvC MCKDmu P MCKDÃOmuC Hwd pF .PvC ÚApÂ ÚlÛCBh Íβ»× P
ækDowëC êpGÂ êPo

.ÚCkpxpGÂ éZ P ÚDÛq pGÂ éZ ,koCk E Cβ× IÛCBiF DçpGÂ pv pF
MDVDÛ× P Dmuk êoBÆ liz

êphúC ézBN @ 57

:lÛkβp¾ ÚDìF Co Ðëm ÚDOvCk êphúC ézBN ÝOhPIÛC ÖPrÍ ~æoDF
ok öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d êqPo

éÆ êkpxpiJ qC .lèk ÚDWiç P éØèØç ok Co Píá•ØV P lz koCP
æqDN íÛi×qpv éF cDìv íÛCBV

éÍDv pç PvC Ûvo ÚD;OÇÍØ× ok éÆ P;Ê kpxpiJ .lz DèBV Co
ÚDWiç Pýlmu kBF yoDÛÆ ok

Dço Cβç ok Co íÛiçDz Ýyíá•× qPo ok éÆ PvC ÚA EDiOÛC
~éÃëp¬ .lÛÛÆí× EDiOÛC íçDzkDJ

kβp¾ íOÂP .lèAí× ok ykpÊ éF ÝiçDz IÛC ælz „ØV Píá•ØV éÆ
pèz ÚClí× ok P lÛÛÆí×

.kβzi× ælèrÊpF íçDzkDJ éF liz ÚA Pw;Û íwÆ pv pF P l×A

íØè× éRkDd ÝiÛZ ´BÂP lçDz êqPo ÝiÛZ ok Pvok éÆ lz oβpw×

kβh PiF qC oDiwF ,ÚCBV
.kpÆ ÍPrÛ éF ʔpz ÚDØvA qCp¾ qC ÝiçDz Þ PznÊ êlÛZ .IÛkCk
qCpPj Co ÝiçDz .PvC ælëkpÊ
Piá•ØV qC éÍ»Ï° kDëp¾ .1×A kPp¾ cDiv ÚCBV pv pF ÚDèÊDÛ Þ
kq gpZ Piá•ØV êÓDF oDF ÝêlÛZ
ÚCBV .IÛkoPA êPo ælërÊpF æDzkDJ éF yDFkDz Þ ÈëpGN êCpF ÚCPCp¾
êkDz DF íËØç Þ lz IÛÏF
æDzkDJ BN kCk ECBV kp× piJ ? ÛÛÇF læDF éZ Ý× ÓDd :livpJ kβF
yoDÛÆ éÆ êkp×piJ qC
. íÛÆ íñCpPÛD×p¾ Þ íçk ÖDWÛC íçCBhí× éZ pç éÆ Pwún
ækCoC Þ êC ælërÊpF

ÍB»j× Ökp× êCpF liç× êDç é×DÛpF cp¬ éF jvCo í×rµu DF kβF
PëDçÆEDF Þ ælëk DiÛk éÆ ÚCBV
Þ DèçCo Þ DèÛDovoDØiF Þ uoCl× ÝOhDv Þ ælÛqoC íND×lh êCpVûC
éúF éÆ æD× çz qC xJ Þ lz
qC oClëk qC xJ .liGÏ¬ oβ©d éF Co kβh PvPk kp×piJ ,kβF éO¾Dë
Äi¾BN é×Dµu MÔièwN pËëk
qC íDh êC æpërV éF Co ÞC kp× piJ ?lz lçCBh éZ ÍDwÇë qC lá•F
ÛÛìGF BËF :livpJ kp× piJ
PvÞC oDiOhC ok Þ PvÞC ælÛëA ÝëC éÆ IÛDØèçF ÚCBV æDzkDJ éF
PvCBh fi¬BN ÚPIF Þ kpúF éÛÇv
.IÛÆ éZ ÚA DF éÆ

PzDØÊ PýØç æpërV ÚCpØµu Þ éá•vBN êCpF ÖqÓ DëDvÞ êoPA
,ØV éF lá•F qPo qC yβç rìN æDzkDJ
ÚCpËëk êCpF PÆpFpJ íÛì×q pv Þ ækpÆ ÝiØ©N Ûç Co kβh êiNA
íçDzkDJ ÚCoPk PznÊ qC xJ DN
ok læDF rìÛ ÅoDG× ÍDØV ÚDÊIÛF éÆ IÛO¾pÊ éWioÛ öDèGÍClGµu
Mp©d lá•F .lzDF ækpÆ ækD×A Ûç
.PvC êphúC íÊlÛq Þ D× cPo DÛDØç éÆ IÛzDF PGÂDµu æpërV
kβGèF pÇ¾

ÖPo phiÂ éF ,VCo íçDÇ¾ PëDÇd @ 56

ok Co PëDÇd ÝëC éwÛCp¾ íçDÇ¾ êDç é×DÛqPo qC íÇë éÆ
IÛkβ×p¾ öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqPo
:kpÆ IDZ é×DÛqPo

Þ ÚDÊorF éÆ IÛlëk Ökp× kβF æli;Æ ÍB¬ æqCIÛC qC çif éÆ
éwÛCp¾ êDç ÌÛV qC íÇë ok
ÚCpGØ»ij Ý×Ck éF Pvk éÆ IÛkpÆ pÇ¾ .IÛçIF éØNDh Co ÌÛV éÆ
IÛOwiÛ okDÂ pË;Ï ÚCoCkpv
Dè IÛOçÊ Þ IÛO¾o ívβ× Mp©d oβ©d ÍýÞC .IÛÆ Clj éØNDh ÌÛV
DèÛA ÈØÆ DF læDz IÛB;F
ÖC ÛiËÆ .êpiËF PvkéF CpÛA æoDFPk BN éÆ ælivo ÚA PÂP
kβzì× ÖlèÛ× koCk DiÛk ÖC ÛiËÆ
oDÆ ÝëC IÛÛCBN íØÛ Þ IÛOwç DiÛk DýÏ× êDç PiËÁC ÞrV
kβèè PýÏ× Cpëq liÛÆ Bçµu Cp× kCk ECBV

.IÜçIF ÖDWÛC Co

êkBF ækCk ælmuP üÔGÂ éÆêoß¬ ÚDØç .ĩñClh pwJ BN IÜO_iÊ P
IÜO^{3/4}o íwìmu Mp©d krÛ üClá•F
pÊC P ÙOwç íÜCBV Ýv ok Ý× P_iÊ P PvCBh Moná•× Ûç P C .ÝÆ
£Ôh ÌÜV qC Co ÛÎDmu ÝëC DiF
.kpúF IÜçCBh êqDFpv éF Cp× P kßØÛ IÜçCBh Ý× ÝN pF êqDFpv
uDGI Dü ØOd ÛëDiF ÝñDJ ÚDØvA qC

ÖDØNéF Mpi;Øz DF BN éÆ Ûìçk í× MkDèz D× IÜO_iÊ P IÜO^{3/4}o
lýØe× Mp©d krÛ , xJ
lýØe× Mp©d .IÜÆ £Ôh ÌÜV ÝëC qC Co ÛÎDmu éÆ ælivo ÚA PÂP
ÚÑC P êlz HÎD° ÚDçDzkDJ
.ÅpN oCkpv ÚA £BhiÏC ímu ,lëAí× ÚDzIF Dç Eùpùmu qC Dç
ÅpN kß×p^{3/4} P PvCBh Moná•× Ûç
.PvC oDÆ ækD×A P ÛCrëPA yoCk EDÛ¬ é;ìØç éÆ DzDJ ÍDØV

D× éF íçCBhíØÛ DëA .piF ÐÆ ÄÎDh P íOwç ÛÎDmu êClh BN
IÜO_iÊ P IÜO^{3/4}o Clh krÛ ÖDWÛCpv
Ý× ÈzÔF ,éIF :P_iÊ P PvCBh Moná•× rìÛ Clh ?IÜÆ £Ôh ÌÜV
ÝëCqC CoD× P íÜÆ Ûdo
ÛëDiF ÝñDJ ypmu qC pÊC éÆ ÛvpNí× íP .ÜçIF éØNDh ÌÜV
ÝëC éF P ÛëA kPp^{3/4} éÆ ÛOwç okDÂ
.kpiËF Cp× êDV P ÓDF kPpF phiÂ

Mp©d ÛO_iÊ .kBF íFbh çëDØÛ éZ éÆ IÜkpÆí× Àëpá•N .IÜOwç
ÚckDÛ olÂ éZ Ökp× üDá•ACP
P DèÛN DèÛDFDiF ÝëC êBN ok oDèÛ P Ðií P li;Æí× Co DëÔF
P HñDh× P DëCqo P MD×læ ,ìØV fiw×
ĩñCpeæ ok êqPo pç ,ÚDØvA êDç æODOv ç°CpZ ,oDh ypv pF ,æDiÊ
çÆCoBh .CBÛ íF
ÀiÆ PvC oBhÂ ÝëpOèF éÆ ÉorF êDçpèk ok Mýrmu P PØ;d
PëDèÛ ok MCP©d ÓDd .ÚCkpÊpv
oCB-C ,ìØV DN IÜÇF ÛýÍá× Pá•FDO× lëDF kpÊDz . ÛìOwç
fiw× ÚCkpÊDz D× IÜëBÊí× P IÜÛÆí×
Áp° qPo P Hz P IÜoCk oDìwF æDËOvk P ½DÂPC DçÝëC íP .lzDF
kDOvC ÛiÍDá•N ÄFD®× PC oDO^{3/4}o P
.IÜzDF í× MCBèz ,ìØV ok

qPp×C DN êßmuK P DýmuKc ÅpN P lz !hp× ÍDÛëkoDÆ ÚA qC xJ
.fiw× Mp©d `D®ÃÛC ÚA PvdWÆ
.PvC ækßØÛ

PvC DÇëp×C êDçpèz qC íÇë oßÛûk -1

DèÇiÍBNDÆ ÁBÍv P yPo @ 55

D× éF PGwÛ ÅoBëBiÛ êDç ÚCoBovo qC íÇë pèl× ÅoBëBiÛ ok
IÜkß×p^{3/4} ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d êqPo
ÚCoBovo éF Ý× éÆ kpÆ í× uDØOÍC üDGNp× .kBF ælz ClIJ ECnWÛC
çGÍÁ ok P ækpÆ ClIJ íOýGe×

PC ÚCoBoOvo éF íOÂP . ÖkpÆ ÍBGÂ Ý× kßØÛ éÆ êkDëq oCpæC
p-DhéF . ÛzDF PC ÚDØè× P ÖPpF PC
éO;Ê PÛ@iz P Pi×ßÏ²× DF PC éF P éO¾o DWÚA ÍDÛëkoDÆ Cpëq
,ælz §ßmu çOÍDd Ölek ÛO¾o
Èè ÍDGÛk P ÛiÛÆ Dço éÆ Pvc rñDV Pvc íÚDØvA çëCIÛ P ækßF
Clh pwJ éÆ Co fiw× Mp@d
?ÛëPpF íÛCpëC liz

.ÖkpÆ MBÇv P ÛO¾o êpËëk êDV éF P Ölz UoDh ÚCoBoOvo qC Ý×
IÛkß×p¾ ödèGÍClGmu Mp@d
ÖkpÆ MDGRC kßèè ,×DW× ok Co fiw× PÛDëk éÇÚA qC xJ P ÖkpÆ
PÆpd ÝOËÛzCP ½p- éF Cü lá•F
ÝiçBN ÁCoPC P IÛkßØÛ MoDwV éF PpZ P ækpÆ ækD;OvC ö Bv
Ý× PØëÔ× P MBÇv qC Dè;ì;Æ
.lizDF ondpF PC qC ,lèAí× fiw× Ýëk ælÛÛÆ ECph éÆ IÛkpÆ çij
ri×A

íOÂP DN ÖkCIÛ Co DèÚA ECBV P ÛO;ËÛ êriZ P ÖkpÆ MBÇv Ý×
DçÝëC éØç kßVP DF IÛkß×p¾ üClá•F
éF DwíËÆÈè cDOO¾C êCpF Cü pçD± .l×A oßÛk éF Ý× ÍDGÛk P
liØè¾ ÍDÛëkoDÆ P ÛO¾o (1) oßÛk éF éÆ
ÛowÛck HvDÛO× Co ,Áß× .kßF ælz ,ØV íËorF oDìwF Piá•ØV
DwíËÆ cDOO¾C qPo .kßF æl×A oßÛk
: ÛO;Ê ,ØV ÚA éF ED@h P éOwÇz Co MBÇv P

Èè .Pvc ælz ,ÂCP DV ÝëC ok íØi²mu íÛëk çëDØÛ ¹BØw×
oCpÂ qC .Öl×A DVÝëC MCp@d
ok fiw× Mp@d éÆ Pvc í;èDØÛ pi²Û çëDØÛ ÝëC . Pvc éOzCIÛ
pi²Û P ÐS× éÆ í;èDØÛ
ÚA ok .Pvc ÚDì×ok íñrV íÂp¾ Èè -Ã¾ .kßØÛ oßÛk ok
ÍDÛëkoDÆ Mp@d P kpÆ ÛiÛzoPC
ÍDÛëkoDÆ Mp@d pv pF çëDØÛ Ýë Cok ÝÇÍ P kßF oDh qC íVDN fiw×
pv pF íÚDØvA íèÍ çëDØÛ
Mp@d éwGÍC çëDØÛ ÝëC ok íÏP kßF æoDJ æoDJ fiw× Mp@d éwGÍC
çëDØÛ ÚA ok . ,ýap× íVDN
P DèÔF ok æoCBØç IÛkßF fiw× Mp@d æCpØç éÆíÚDwÆ çëDØÛ
ÚA ok .P;Fog P pëpd ÍDÛëkoDÆ
çëDØÛ ÚA ok .oDiO¾C P Mýrmu ÍDØÆ ok IÛOwç ÍDÛëkoDÆ DF
éÆívß;Û çëDØÛ ÝëCok P PGih×
ÚA ok . ÀiæBN P Àëpá•N uß;Û ,ìØV çëDØÛ ÝëC ok P
IÛkpÆí× Ýá•Í P Hv Ökp× ,ìØV
.oCIOÂC P MÏpR P PØ²mu çëDØÛ ÝëC ok ,kßF ÍDèOFC P ÐýOGN P
oDwÇÛC P ¹B;h P ¹B@h çëDØÛ
.kßF olÂ ÝiØç Áp¾ .ÝiñrN PèDèÛ ok ,ECpex êPo pF çëDØÛ
ÝëC P kßF HiÏæ êPo pF çëDØÛ ÚA

ÚrFkDF @ 54

: éÆIÛkß×p¾ PèDÇd ÛýwGN DF Ýëp¾Dw× PèV ödèGÍClGmu Mp@d

êqPo

koCP íÊorF oBGÛq PÂP ÝëC ok .Ökqí×kDF Co ÖCöDèF Mp©d ÚrFkDF DF
Ý× P kBF ÖpÊ oDìwF Cßç
PÆpd ÝëC P ÛO;úÆ Co oBGÛq Mlz DF Ý× .kpÆí× qCPpJ ÂoDG×
ÐÇìç ½Cp-C ok P lz ÁD-C
. êC ælz ÚrFkDF ÝOwÇz HVß× éÆ êmß× ½ýphO× êC ÛO;Ê P PwÇz
Ûç ÚrFkDF éÆ kBF êoß-
.êlÛCqßv Co yolJ lÛkß×p¾ üD¾4ßá•;× ÖCöDèF Mp©d

yßçDF P §PpÃ× 'oCq @ 53

p`Dd æpëq ÍBhex íOÂP .kßØÛ æpëq ÝOzDÆ éF `Ppz P PzCk
êoDÇçlF ÚD×BN oCrèWÛJ ímuoCq
.kqCkpKF Co PC êoDÇçlF æDz éÆ PzCk lì×C .kpGF éélç æDz êCpF CpÛA
éÆ kpÆ kßh 'ÓC oDF CpÛA lz
DF Co PC æDz .PhÜ;Û Co PC 'oCq éÆêoß- éF kBF Älh ÝîF ok
ÍylG× uDGÍ DF æDz qPo ÚA üDÂD;NC
éÆ êC éélçDF DN ÖPoi× æDz ÚlèkéF P;Ê PC ?êoCk éZ P
êPoi× DWÆ livpJ PC qC .lèk ç'ÓC
éF pÊC P;Ê æDz .ÚD×BN oCrèWÛJ P;Ê ?êoCk §pÂ olÂ éZ P;Ê æDz
.lçlF Cp× §pÂ æDz ÖoCk
æDz .ÖqDvî× Ûç ÚD×BNlæoDèZ DF P;Ê 'oCq ?íÛÆí× éZ lçlÛ
Ûç ÚD×BNlhÛDJ íyOd BN
pÊC P;Ê æDz .ÛOwç ÍDezBh Ûç ÚD×BN PwëPk DF P;Ê 'oCq ?kCIÛ
ÚD×BNlæoDèZ pÊC livpJ
î`Co P ÍDezBh ÖpìËF Ûç ÚD×BN æDWÛJ æDzkDJ Pvk qC P;Ê 'oCq
?íÛÆí× éZ kCIÛ Ûç CoÚA
.lz oPk P kCk êlF ç¾ Èè 'oCq PÂßÛA ?íÛÆí× éZ lçlÛ Ûç
CpÛA pÊC P;Ê æDz . ÛOwç

æDz ,lz ½úp;× PC oß©d éF 'oCq íOÂP .kpÆ Pá•VCp× ykßh phÂ
éF æDz BËO;Ê ÝëC qC xJ
P íOvCo qC æDz .P;Ê Co ÚDOvCk Ýîmu íOvCo DF 'oCq .kpÆ ÍCäv oDFok
éF Co PC Úl×A PýÏmu
lhpx Co PC P lì;îF PC éF kBF oDÇçlF PC éaÛA qC pO;îF P l×A
çzBh PC íñBÊ PÂiÃd P PmuDWz

.kpÆ
D`DÃN pëqP .ÖkCk ÍBJ PC MPDÆm P yßç éF P;Ê æDz íÏP .lz
PdCoDÛ æDz ½CpæC qC æDz pëqP
P kpiËF xJ Co ÍBJ kBGÛ EBh éWiOÛ pÊC .lèDØÛ çèD×qA Co PC
yßç P kPpF 'oCq ÍDGÛk éÆ kßØÛ
æDz P;ÊPC éF P livo PC éF ÚDFDìF ok P P¾o 'oCq kp× ÍDGÛk éF
pëqP .kßØÛ ÍBGÂ æDz .kkpÊpF
íOwëDF íçlF íÛCBOÛ Pvok ECBV pÊC .íçlF ECBV BN éÆ IÛÆ ÍCäv
év BN qC koCk PvPk
: P;Ê pëqP .kpÆ ÍBGÂ 'oCq .íçlF xJ Co Dç ÍBJ
.êC ækDOWëC BN éÆ Pvc íñDV ÚA Ýî×q -vP kCk ECBV 'oCq ? PvdWÆ

Ýì×q -vP : ÍýPC ÍCáv

?PvC IÜZ ÚDÊoDOv kClá•N : ÖýPk ÍCáv . íÜÆpO× P êpiËF

æqCIÛC íÛCBNí× êoCIÛ ÍBGÂ pÊC

. ÝÆ yoDØz éF Þpz P DiF êoCIÛ ÍBGÂ pÊC . Ýù×ùpùh ÚIF

êDçß× kClá•N éF PzÊ 'oCq

kDëq Clh DF Ý× éíD¾ PzÊ 'oCq ?IÜÆí× PGeæ çÛDÊIÛFDF

éÛBËZ IÛPClh : ÖýBv ÍCáv

Clh ÛëBËF DN ÖBz pOÇëkrÛ Clh éF P ÖppF pNÓDF P ÖBz oCBv Ý×

DN Bz ækDiJ HvC qC BN .PvC

'oCq .PzCnÊ 'oCq oDiOhCok Co HvC P lz ækDiJ HvC qC pëqP .IÜÆí×

PGeæ Ý× DF oB- éZ

P PjËpF æDz krÛ 'oCq 'ÓC DF MoCp× P iËOwh DF pëqP .kpÆ oCp¾ P

PhDOF P lz HvC pF oCBv

.kDO¾C Ýì×q éF PiN qC éÆ læIÛh olÃÛA æDz P kpÆ PëDCd

üDÛìmu Co ÚDOvCk

ödèGÍCIµmu

ödèGÍCIµmu Mp@d qC êC ézi@Î @ 52

MoDëq éF ÝëoPDW× qC êC æýlmu DF ödèGÍCIµmu Mp@d P×lh ok

êqPo :lëBËí× êkCl»F pOÆk

éF IÛPClh .IÜÆ ÈØÆ DçDØz éF IÛPClh IÛkß×p¾ cCr× ÚCBÛmu

éF ödèGÍCIµmu Mp@d .ÛiO¾oi×

P liFCBhí× PdCo P læBzí× ÝizD× oCBv P li×DzAí× P

lëoBhí× .lëDØÛ MlmuDw× DçDØz

ÝëC P liÜÆí× ÐýØeN Co íOiv éØç ÝëC oB®Z .liÜÆí× Ðì×

ÍDÃNpJ P liZBÛí× êDZ Dü GNp×

.lëDØÛ MlmuDw× DØz éF IÛPClh .lëoPAí× PÂD- Co MÔÇj×

æDÛÊ @ 51

:IÛkß×p¾ cCr× Hwd pF ödèGÍCIµmu Mp@d êqPo

ÖDiÂ D× l' pF DiÛk éÆ PwiZ D× æDÛÊ IÛkß×p¾ ÖCöDèF Mp@d

éÆ liÛz êkpúÆ liz Èë

P læC ækpÆ ÖDiÂ DiÛk ÚDçDzkDJ ÖDØN ýl' pF DØz ÖkpÊ PÛDFpÂ

lëBËí× kpúÆ liz ÚA .kpÆ

?PwiZ ÚDØçDÛÊ P ÛëC ækpÆ éZ D× éÆ liñD×p¾í× ÛçqDF

Ð×DÆ ÚDÃëC @ 50

ÚDØëC P êoDÆCI¾ MolÂ éF ,VCo íNDÛDiF ÝëoPDW× P ÝëpñCq

êCpF ödèGÍCIµmu Mp@d êqPo

:IÛkß×p¾ Àëpá•N Co pëq PëDCd DiÛk ÍDÛ× P ÍD× P MPpR

ÐFDÃ× ok £DizC

kBF ÍB»j× éGÛJ MoDWN éF ,kCBV lØýe× ÖDÛ éF ,íÇZBÆ pVDN

ÍBG×ÔvC ok ÅoDG× ÍDØV ÚD×q ok

ÍDØV .kßz oClÍBJ P íÛ' éÆ kßØÛ DµulOvC îèFC ulÂC ÍDØV qC

.PzCk ÍD× P MPpR êPqoA P

éGÛJ oCqDF íçDNBÆ Mýl× qC lá•F .livo lçCBh kßh êPqoAéF

IŪkβ×p³⁄₄ P IŪkCk ælmuP PCéF ÅoDG×
PØIÂ éWiOŪIDF .lëkpÊ kβFDŪ P Phβv kβF oDýWN éF ÄýÍá•O×
ÚA ok éGŪJ éaŪA P P³⁄₄pÊ çNA xëoDJ
P kpÆoDiwF Pá•ŷÜ× PzCk éGŪJ êkβVβ× éÆ kCβV lýØex P
kβØŪ ækDá•ÎC Áβ³⁄₄ íÂpN éá•³⁄₄lÇë éGŪJ
éØç qC P kpÆ yβ×Cp³⁄₄ Co ykβh êÓB× íÎP .lëkpÊ öDiŪ°C oDGÆ
qC ÛÆ ÛÆ P P³⁄₄pÊ ÓDF yoDÆ
.liŪCkpÊPo

DiŪk ÍD× éÆ kqDv pýÆno× Co PC éÆ IŪkDOvp³⁄₄ PC krŪ Co öDýGdC qC
íÇë ÖCöDèF Mp©d íNýl× qC xJ
ÅoDGØÍDØV ælŪëDØŪ MDÂÔ× DF kCβV lýØex .PvC ÚDÃëC P ÚDØëC
PvC Ûýè× éaŪA P koCIŪ ízqoC
.PvC Ý× ÁPIŪ× ÝëCok éÆ PvC Ô¬ íÃìÃd êClh PçÊ

ÍDØV liŪDvo ÅoDG× §mu éF CoÚDëpV P kβØŪ Pá•VCp× DÇmu
éF ÖCöDèF Mp©d ækDOvp³⁄₄ íOÂP
íØÆ Mýl× .kpÆ lçCβh nhC PC qC IŪPclh ÛëkCk PC éF éÆÚDÜaØç
IŪkβ×p³⁄₄ P IŪlz oýlÇ× ÅoDG×
oDiwF ÚD×q ok kβF ækoPA Pvk éF éaŪA P lëkpÊ HÏÃŪ× kCβV
lýØex íD× D¬PC ÛÆ ÛÆ lá•F
P P×CIŪ oDè±C P lz ½pýj× ÅoDG× oβ©d éF P l×A DÇmu éF xKv
.kCk Pvk qC Co éØç íçDNβÆ
PFDOÆ Ð»z éF P kβpF éFβÆkDF pèz éF éÇŪA «pz éF ,IŪkβ×p³⁄₄
βçmu Co PC ÅoDG× ÍDØV .kβØŪ éFBN
.lzDF piOç× ÚCoDè éF ÈØÆ P cCβÎC

éDŪ»OvC P ÚDØëC ÍDØÆ DF éFβÆkDF éŪDhp³⁄₄Dw× ok pØmu pha DN P
lz ÐñDŪoDiO³⁄₄C ÝëCéF kCβV lýØex
kβá•× îèFC MβÇÏ× éF êoCkD³⁄₄P PèDèŪ ok P Íβ»j× P×lh éF
Ð×DÆ ÚDÃëC P êpçD± pÃ³⁄₄ P ,G¬
.kβØŪ

PŪD×C @ 49

:IŪkβ×p³⁄₄ ÚDiF PŪD×C æoDFok Copëq PèDÇd qPo Èë öDèGÎClGmu
Mp©d

P koCnÊ ÁPIŪ× ok Co DèŪA .PzCk pçCβV P ÍβJ êoClÃ× .kβpF
éýÇ× éF PvCβhí× íhiz
.kCk kβh éëDwØç éF PŪD×C oβ¬ éF Co ÁPIŪ×

Co βN PçÊ íýOd P kpÆ oDÇŪC ,kβF Ûç pVDN éÆ ,éëDwØç kpÆ
éGÎD®× Co ÁPIŪ× ÚA P PjÊpF íOÂP
. êoCIŪ Ý× krŪ íOŪD×C P íβJ P ÛvDŪz íØŪ

PC oDÆ ok ÛÆDd éÆ lëkpÊ HVβ× PC PÂCl× P pRüDN PÍDd P kpúF
ÛÆDd çìJ PèDÇz oβÆn× liz
ÝëC üô×C Ý× PçÊ P kpÆ oDÇŪC Ûç ÛÆDd krŪ pVDN .kpÆ oD©dC Co
pVDN CnèiŪmu .IŪÆ PÍDhk
PçÊ PC . êC ækCk kp× ÝëC éF Co ÁPIŪ× DWÆ ok livpJ íÆDz qC

ÙÆDd .ÙvDÛz íØÛ Co ìz
íØÛ lçkí× ÚD;Û ÞC éÆ íOhok ÝiÛZ Ý× P;Ê éëDwØç pVDN
,Áß× ÝëC ok . Phok Èë pëq
xKv Þ ÍÛDØF PmuDv Èë Phok ÚDØç pëq ,kÞpF éÆ kCk oßOvk íÆDz éF
ÙÆDd .ÙvDÛz
ÙÛCßN íØÛ Þ ÖÞpF íOwëDF Þ ÖoCk oDÆ kDëq Ý× P;Ê Þ kßØÛ
ÙÆDd éF Þo éëDwØç pVDN .kkpÊpF
ßN P;Ê ÙÆDd .kkpÊíØÛpF DèëkÞq ÝëCéF kp× ÝëC Þ PvC oÞk
íñh Phok Cpëq ,ÙÛDØF DV ÝëC
üCoß¾ éÆ kCk oßOvk Þ læßÉí× ¹Þok éëDwØç pVDN éÆ lìØè¾
Þ ívDÛz íØÛ Co Phok íO;Ê éÆ
.kßØÛ HëküDN Co ÞC Þ lçIF xJ Co pçCBV Þ ÍßJ êßOe× ÁÞIÛα

÷DvCB× @ 48

ok DèÇëß;ÍF yÞo DF íñDèF yÞo éwëDÁ× £ßhh ok ÝëpñCq ,ØV
ok öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d êqÞo
pGÆC Íµu Cqpi× éÆ ÍÛkß×p¾ é¾D˘C Þ ÍÛkß×p¾ íNDÛDìF
MDvCB× éF ,VCo ,ímuDØOVC êpFCpF kDWëC
Ùì²ÜN íFDOÆ ,ÁD;ÛC yÞo éÍØWÛ× ,êkDhOÂC ÐñDw× Ðd éF
«ßFp× íñDèF ÙìÍDá•N æoDF ok íÛCßWiÛ
éÆíDd ok .PvC Ä¾CBN Þ PG˘o Þ Ðì× DF íñDèF ÙìÍDá•Nok
ÁD;ÛC yÞo éÆ ækCk ÚD;Û Þ ækpÆ
.IÛÛÆ kDWëC êpFCpF IÛçCBhí× oÞq DF DèÇëß;ÍF

éF pÊC DèÆpN Þ DèFpµu .kß;Û éO¾pÊ DèÛA qC oÞq éF DN IÛÛÆ
ÁD;ÛC Co kßh MÞpR DiÛ˘C íOwëDF í×
ÙìÍDá•N ok éÇiNDvCB× .IÛoÞAí× Þo íOwiÛBØÆ Þ ækßN Erd
éF IÛFDìÛ PvK IÛçCBhí× éaÛA
ÐØµu íñDèF MDvCB× Äëp˘ éF ÚCpëC êDGdC Þ PvC ækCoC éF ÁD;Û
C ÛA íÛá•× ælz pÆem éÆoDG×
.IÛkpÆí×

éÁG˘ Þ Ýz @ 47

:IÛkß×p¾ Àëpá•N êkCl»F EDÛV êCpF Co pëq PèDÇd öDèGÍClGmu
Mp©d

UoDh pèz qC íOÂÞ .kßF p;wØç êkCßvíF ìz DF Ýz ÖDÛéF ÙÍDµu
Þ kCßv DF íhiz êqÞo
?íÛÆí× ÐØd Cp× ßN Dè ÙÛÆí× ÐØd Co ßN Ý× lìvpJ kCßv íF
ìz qC ÙÍDµu kp× IÛlz
íCäv éZ ÝëC Þ ÙìOwç oCßv HvC êÞo Þkpç D× læßÉí× Þ
IÛÆí× HýWá•N kCßvíF ìz
DèA lvpJí× kCßvíF Epµu qC Ýz Þ IÛvoí× êC émuor× éF íNýl×
qC xJ ?íÛÆí× ßN éÆ PvC
qC üCklW× kCßvíF Epµu kp× ?éÛ Dè IÛoßhí× IÛCækpÆ PµuCoq éÆ
Co éaÛA ÖDØN ÝíµuoCq ÝëC
UoDh pèz qC Co êC æqDÛV .IÛvoí× pèz æqCÞok éF íNýl× qC xJ
.IÛÆí× HWýá•N ÙÍDµu ÍCäv

oDìwF kCβvíF Epμu kp× ?ækp× Dē PvC ælÛq æqDÛV ÝëC éÆ lvpJí×
üCklW× Ýz .lÛkpÆí×
ælÛq æqDÛV PvC ÝÇØ× oβ@Z ,êC éÛCβëk βN éÆ ÛOwç ÝðØ@×
Ý× læβÊí× Þ kβzí× PdCoDÛ
.lÛβzí× CIV ÛçqC üClá•F .lZDF

pçv ÍCβdC yolJ qC ,éOzCk ÖDÛ éÄG¬ éÆ ,ÞCpOhk lvoí× ykβh ÍrÛ×
éF kCβv íF kp× íOÂÞ
Þ kβzí× ÍDezβh oDìwF pOhk .lÛÆí× βÊqDF Co ÞC MÓCâv Þ Ýz
ÚDOvCk olJ .lvpJí× Co
PëCpF ÈèDÇë Co DèÛA ECBV íçCβhí× pÊC Þ PvC ækβF æoDzC kp×
ÝëC MÓCâv ÖDØN læβÊí×
. ÛèβÊí×

DF βN DèA éÆ ækβF ÝëC ÞC oβ²Û× íÛÆí× ÐØd Cp× βN Dè
ÛÛÆ ÐØd CoβN Ý× ælìvpJ éÆ ÍýÞC ÍCâv
ÍCâv .ÙèDØÛ Íβ»j× Co βN Þ ÛÛÆ PGeα Ý× Dè kβØÛ íçCβh
Íβ»j× Cp× Mkβh êDç PGeα
Dè lÛÛÆí× ½ph× Co éØç ÚDzkbh lÛÛÆí× PjÆ ÝìmuoCq
éaÛA éÆ ækβF ÝëC yoβ²Û× ÖýÞk
ÞC qC lá•F éÆ koCk êpwJ æqDÛV ÝëC DèA éÆ ækβF ÝëC oβ²Û×
Öýβv ÍCâv Dý×C .lÛzÞp³⁄⁴í× Co íOØwÂ
.pìh Dè koClèËÛ ælÛq Co ÞC ÛvC

Ûç pOhk ÚBZ Þ kβzí× Ýz ÄzDμu kpGì× íJ Ýz MPDÆm Þ yβç éF
pOhk éÆ BËOçÊ ÝëC qC xJ
ÐS× Þ lÛÛÆí× UCÞkqC Ûç DF pOhk Þ Ýz æphÓDF kβF ½Þpá•×
¬ì× ÚA ok MPDÆm Þ yβç éF
.lZDF í× ÓDF PèDÇd ÝìØç oβ²Û× lÛlìvo Ûç éF éÄG¬ Þ Ýz
lÛèβÊí× éÆ Epμu ÚDFq ½Þpá•×

ÍβËèF ½DeÍ @ 46

íÞ Mp@d oβ@d DF ,«Dìh ÒCrèrμu Þ DÂoÞ ÒCrèrμu Cqpi×
éíØWÛ× ,öDGdC qC êC æýlμu êqÞo
íWèF phÂ Þ éÆoDG× é´Po Þ ÚCβ`o `DF MoDèq éF öDèGÍClGμu
Mp@d oβOvk Þ æoDzC éF ÒCp×Crèrμu
èlÛ³⁄⁴CíÂβz Mp@d ÚA ÝØ` éÆ ,MoDèq qC xJ .lÛkβF éO³⁄⁴o
öDèGÍClGμu Mp@d évÞpÆ DF
oβ@d éF Þ ækpÆ Mβμuk Dçìd éF Co ,ØV ÝëC lÛèD×p³⁄⁴í× MPÔN
fiÛ× oDìwF íNβαDF Co é×DÛNoDèq
ÍβØá•× ÄG¬ lÛkβF oÞpv PÍDd ok éÆ öDèGÍClGμu Mp@d
.lÛβzí× ½pj× öDèGÍClGμu Mp@d
:lÛèD×p³⁄⁴í× Àèpá•N Co pèq PèDÇd éçlÛoí× MDÛDìF ÝØ`

ÞpF læβÊí× ÍβËèF éF ypwØç .kβÛzí× Cβμuk Þ éÍDÛ êClα
Þpv çÍrÛ× ~éZβÆ ok íGz ÍβËèF
Þ ælÛDzβJ £βhi× íFpμu yβJpv DF Co pv ClOFC éOvCβhpF DV qC
ÍβËèF . PvC pGh éZ ÝìGF
PÂÞ ÝëC ok .kβzí× UoDh Þ æliaiJ kβh oÞk lÛOzCk éÆ Co í³⁄⁴DeÍ

DèÛN ækBF kpV Cβç ÚBZ
çÛN qC Co ½DeÎ Þ IÛoÞAí× ÖBwç ÞC ½p¬ éF IÛkBF éá¾Cp×
Þ Cβµuk ÍB»j× éÆ ÚCBV æýlµu Èë
pwØç ECBV ok Þ kkpÊí× pF éÛDh éF ælÛÇ¾CpV Þ ½DeÎ ÚÞIF
ÍBÏèF .IÛÛÆí× oCp¾ Þ æli;Æ
IÛO¾pÊ éÆ kBF ÍBÏèF ½DeÎ pV Cβµuk .kBGÛ íØýè× pGh
lèBÊí× kBF Dè BV Co Clæ ÞpV PyÏµu éÆ
.IÛkpF Þ

íÛD®iz éVβvÞ Þ îêÎC ídÞ @ 45

koCÞ íOÂÞ .IÛO¾o éÛDhp¾Dw× éF ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d P×lh ok êqÞo
lwëBÛí× öDi" pOÆk
oBèj× pOÆk Èë DF ÛÛDh ÝèC .kBF Ûç ïñDÇëp×C ÛÛDh Èë
Ýëp¾Dw× ÝiF ok IÛlz éÛDhp¾Dw×
ÐFDÃ× ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d íOÂÞ .IÛkBF Ûç pOhk Èë Þ pwJ Èë
HdDæ Þ ækpÆ UCÞkqC ïñDÇëp×A
çGÍÃ ok êpýv éÆ IÛÆ ÍCäv ÛÛDh ÝèC qC éÆ IÛèD×p¾í× p×C
öDi" pOÆk éF IÛlivo ÛÛDh ÝèC
.IÛÆ ÚDiF Co ÚA Þ lzDFí× éZ ækpÆ ÚBÛÇ×

pÇ¾ lzDFí× DÇëp×A ÛiÃ× éÆ íÛCpëC liz Èë éF Ý× éÆ
lçkí× ECBV ÛÛDh ÍCäv qC xJ
úÃd ækCoC éF éyVBN Þ Ði× ÝèC éÆ ÛÛCkiØÛ Ý× íÞ koCk
liz ÚA éF ÐèDØN Ý× HÍÃ Þ ÛÛÆí×
éF Co ÚDwÛC éÆ íDih Þ pÇ¾ pç IÛèD×p¾í× ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d
. Pvc íhiz MÔèDØN Dè Pvc
éÆ íDih Þ pÇ¾ pç Þ Pvc îêÎC ídÞ ÚA læDØÛ IÛÞClh
éúVBO× Co HÍÃ Þ IÛÆ pOÇëkrÛ ÕC MßÇí×
ÝèC .Pvc íÛD®iz êDçéVβvÞ ÚA lçk pËëk êDV éF éúVBN Þ IÛÆ
oÞk ÕC MßÇí× qC Co ÚDwÛC
. Pvc îêÎC ídÞ ÚCrì×

ÈëkÚCÞ

ÈëkÚCÞ pOÆk @ 44

ïñDÇëp×C æDË;ÛCk ok Þ ÛO¾o MÞpìF éF çij ÍDv PççÞ ív
:IÛkβ×p¾ ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqÞo
PGeæ ÚA MD×Ôµu Þ fiw× Mp©d klw× oBè± éF ,VCo ÞC DF Þ ÛO¾o
ÈèIÛCÞ pOÆk Úlèk éF
Þ IÛBzi× ÈëoDN æD× Þ lizoBh éÆ PvcÝèC DÛdbë ÐiWÛC ÄG¬
ÚA MD×Ôµu PçÊ pOÆk .ÖkβØÛ
.pËëk MD×Ôµu oDiwF Þ IÛrëoi× Þp¾ ÚDÊoDOv

Þ ÖIÛCβh kBF ælz pÆm ÚA ÚkBF íçDÛO×DÛ Þ ÚDØvA éF ,VCo
éaÛA Þ ÖkpÆ qDF Co ÞC EDOÆ xJ
Þ ÚBìÏ× Èë lizoBh ÛWd PçÊ ÞC .ÖkpÆ ÍCäv lizoBh íËorF
éF ,VCo ÞC qC xKv
?Pvc olÃZ ÚDØvA æoDOv ÝëpOÇZBÆ ÛWd ÖlivpJ ÞC qC .Pvc pOËorF
Ýi×q qC oDF oCrçoDèZ

IÛÛD× íÆDh æpÆ ÝëC pF æoDOv «βÃv ÝëCpFDÛF ÛO¿Ê .PvC pOËorF
Ýì×q qC oDFoCrç æk kCk ECBV
qC læDF D× Þ PvD× kCIVC Þ öDFA kDÃOµuC ÝëC P¿Ê .PvC yDi;h Èë
éÛCkpF DiÏDØiç æβÆ «βÃv
.liÆ PÏDWh ÞC Þ koCk êpËëk íÛDá•× PvC EDOÆ ok éÆ DçÝëC
ÛO¿Ê ÞCéF . ÛiÛÆ êÞpiJ DèÛA

ödèGÍCIµu Mp©d Úkoβh Cn° @ 43

Cn° éØç éF IÛkβF ÝëpñCq Þ ÝëoÞDW× DF íOÂÞ .IÛkβ×p¾í×
Ðì× Cn° ÛÆ oDìwF öDèGÍCIµu Mp©d
oDìwF Co Dç éØÁÍ .IÛkβ×p¾í× Þpz ÚD;èC IÛkoβh Cn° éØç
éçÛA qC xJ Þ IÛkβ×p¾í× PèDÛµu
Cn° éOwçA íñh Þ kβz ÖpÛ üÔ×DÆ DN IÛlèβVí× ÚDçk ok CoCn°
oDìwF .IÛOzCkí×pF ÈZβÆ
MDV æβì× .IÛOzCIÛ PvÞk kDèq PzβÊ üÓβæC .lèAíØÛ ok ÀæβF
üDOÃiÃd éÆ IÛkβ×p¾í× Ðì×
pO;ìF .IÛkβ×p¾í× ÍPDÛN ÝëpizβØíÏ Dè íËÛoDÛ klµu Èë
íçDÊ .IÛkβ×p¾í× Ðì× MolÛ éF Ûç
ÝìF ok Co ÚDeëo Þ ÚDhpN Þ DÛá•Û üDæβhh .IÛkβ×p¾í× Ðì×
êrGv Þ pìÛJ Þ piz Þ ÚDÛ MDÂÞC
í× ¹Ck Ûç Co êDZ Þ IÛkβF Cn° ÛÆ íñh éO¾o ÛèèÞo .IÛOzCk
PvÞk pO;ìF MDWërGv
ækDiJ êkDèq oClÃ× qÞo pç Þ IÛkβF éiÛF êβÂ Mp©d ÛA íÞ
.IÛkβF Ûç ECBh ÛÆ Þ IÛlìzβÛ
.IÛkβØÛí× êÞo

íÂpz uDGÍ @ 42

:IÛkβ×p¾ öDèGÍCIµu Mp©d êqÞo IÛÆí× PèDÇd êkCl»F öDi`
pOÆk
ÈÏØÍC ÚIØN íÞ .IÛzβKF íÂpz uDGÍ éÆ ÖkβØÛ yoD¿v öDGdC
ÖDØNéF ÛèkβF DJÞoC ok éÆíá•Âβ×
. ÛiOwiÛ ,ÿ®× D× éÆ kpÆí× ÍDìh Þ PzCnÊí×pvpF íËÛp¾
êβJDz êpýv oβ®F MDÂÞC íçDÊ
kβz UoDh PvCBh í× ÞC íOÂÞ .ÖkβF éOw¿Û æpWÛJ βÏV Ökβh ÁD-C
ok MkDµu HwdpF oDF Èë
. ÚýlØN @ ÚýlØN :Ökq Clæ Co ÞC (βJDz æÔÆ DF)

êqÞo .IÛkpÆí× æpiw× íÂpz uDGÍ ÞÏµu éF Co D× êβwÛCp¾ yDFÞC
xèoDJ éDèÛDFDìh ok HÏ°C
uDGÍ IÛO¿Ê DèÛA .liÛÆ æDËÛ ÞC uDGÍ éF ÛO¿Ê DèÛA éF Þ
ÖkpÆ æoDzC fiw× éØýwW× éF DèÛA ÐFDÃ× ok
Co ÛA ÐS× éÆ ÛëoCIÛ í-Dìh D× IÛO¿Ê .ækβF éZoDJ qC çÏæC
ÛO¿Ê .PvC íËÛv éØýwW× ÝëC
. ÛìzβJ í× uDGÍ fiw× Mp©d IÛÛD× éÛBÊÝëC Þ ÛëoCk Co «Dìh
ÝëC D× ÖkCk ECBV DèÛA éF .kqÞIF

Hýhá•N @ 41

:IÜOzCk ÚDìF P IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴í× PGeᵃ Hýhá•ù Nù éF , VCo
öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d
.PzCk íÜ–P Hýhá•N pOjìF .kβF Húhá•O× oDìwF P rëpGN ĐçC
P Ápún ÚCpëC ÍβwÜÆ éÜokC ok
D× PçÊí× ßC ?lëoCk ÚCpëC ok Co ÝëC ĐS× livpJí× P kpÆí×
ÍCäv êriZ éF , VCo íwÆ üÔS×
D× PçÊí× ?lëoCk rërá•ÍClGmu ÈÏ× ĐS× ÚCpëC ok DØz
IÜlivpJí× üÔS× Dë . ÜëoCk CpÛA oCrçlᵃ
ßC qC íhiz .kβF DWÛA Ûç ÍβwÜÆP P³⁄⁴oí× æso íÛDØSmu
í×D²Û çNoC qPoÈë . ÜëoCk oCrçlᵃ
XÛpF piz DØz lz ÍCäv . ÜëoCk oCrçlᵃ D× kCk ECBV ?lëoCk DØz çNoC
ÝëC ĐS× livpJ
. ÜëoCk XÛpF piz qC pJ êDçDëok D× ÚCpëC ok kCk ECBV ßC ?lëoCk D×
ĐS× ærØzβh

oCrçlᵃ D× kCk ECBV üCoβ³⁄⁴ ßC ?lëoCk DØz ÝiËÛv êDèJBN ÝëC
ĐS× kpÆ ÍCäv Dç ÁpN qC íçë
DØz DëA ÜëoCk ½peÛ× oCrç pèz ÝëC ok D× PçÊ P lz íÛDGhmu
oDìwF æIÜÜÆ ÍCäv ÁpN . ÜëoCk
. ÜëoCk Mpi»ìF oCrç lᵃ D× pèz ok kCk ECBV pç³⁄⁴ ÚPìF P
éíᵃD³⁄⁴ÔF ÍβwÜÆ ?lëoCk Ûç

Cpeùᵃ @ 40

:IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴ öDìᵃ pOÆk éF IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴í× ykpÊ Cpeùᵃ ok éçÛA
PGvDÛ× éF öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d êqPo
IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴ í× oβOvk ÕCöDèF Mp@d Õlivoí× EA Dë P Cpeùᵃ éF éÆ
DWÆ pç kCl»F éF ÚCpëC pçv ok
P IÜOzCkí× Pvßk íñh Co Cpeùᵃ ÕCöDèF Mp@d Cpëq ÛìÜÆ Pvok
êDZ P Ûëßz ækDiJ éÆ
. ÖDwVC ÛÛDmu Dçpèz P PvC cCßoC ÛÛDmu Cpeùᵃ IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴í×

éíFùC P×Ômu @ 39

:IÜkβ×p³⁄⁴ ÚDìF Co pëq PëDçd cCr× Hwd pF öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d êqPo
lwëßÛí× êkCl»F pOÆk

ÄØdùC P éíFùC £DizC êCpF P×Ômu ßk éÆ kβØÛ ælçDj× P kβF
íFDOÆ ÚIÛCβh Íβ»j× íhiz
æDËÛ éÜñAéF .rúF çëo êiGz qCok çëo êpËëk P ÈZBÆ pv
ÝOzCk íçë .IÛC ækβØÛ !ýj×
Dý×C ÛÜÆ ÉorF ÛÛCβNíØÛ éÆ Co pv PçÊ kβh DF .IÜÆí× Álᵃ
ßC ok P×Ômu ßk pç lëk P kpÆ
ÚA qC íOøwÂ éÆ P³⁄⁴pÊ íOçÛ ¹CpZ êßÏV Co kβh çëo xKv . ÜëDØÛ
ÈZBÆ ÛÛCβNí× Co çëo
.lz évβÆ P Phβv çjëo ÖDØN Dý×C IÛCqβwF Co

.lz PFDR éFpWN éF P PvC fieᵃ EDOÆ éOçÊ ÝëC ÛwÂ ClhéF éÆ PzßÛ
EDOÆ êizDd ok xKv

ÚCβh éᵃPo P ækCrçDz @ ÝizD× DF MoDëq @ 38

íŕP IŪPpF MoDëqéF íOdCo DF öDGdC éÆ ÛëkpÆ éyîèN ÝizD× D×
IŪkβ×p¾ êqPo öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d
£DizC qC éÆ Ûëlzí× oßGW× D× (1) .P¾oí× Pp¾ æýkDV ÖpÛ êDç
évD× P Ýzok ÝizD× HÏ°C
ÛëkβØÛ kBF ÖqÓ í×ClÁc éÛBÊ pç P ÛëpiËF ÈØÆ ÖpÛ êDç
évD× êBN qC ÝizD× ÚkoPA ÚPpiF êCpF
.IÛ íŕP

Ûç éérá•N P IŪCβhí× EBh íŕh é•Po PzCk Mpèz éÆ kBF
íhiz IŪkβ×p¾ PëDÇd üClá•F
é¾D•C éF í¾DÆ ÍBJ êl•DÁ ¬vBN P liÛz Co ´B•B×ÝëC
ÚDÊkCrçDz qC íÇë .koPAí× ok EBh
PC . IŪCβiF é•Po PC êCpF P læDìF ækCrçDz phÁ éF éÆ kβØÛ
Mβuuk Co PC P kDOvp¾ PC øèV íñDëClæ
éÆ kpÆ ´Ppz oß¬ÝëC kBF êqDF éyÁd P kCβwiF oDìwF ÖkA ÚBZ P
P¾o pGÛ× êÓDF P l×A çÁi¾o DF
.IÛ çÍŠ× ,IÛ çÍŠ× ,æIÛ koCP íwÆ éF ÚA ÐS× ælz koCP
öClèjÍClýiv pv pF éÆ íñDçÔF
.kpÆí× oCpÇN üDGNp× Co éØÍÆ ÝëC PµuDwØiÛ kPlD DN P

éF pGÛ× qC CoPC .PvC pÊ éñid P HyíÁO× P kβziØÛ ypv êriZ
kp× ÝëC éÆ liØè¾ ækCrçDz
éÆ kpÆ D•DÁN P P¾o ækCrçDz çij çÁi¾o qPo IÛZ qC xJ . PhClIŪC
ÚClIŪqéF P liÆ ÝíñDJ
üClá•F IÛ qPp×C ,ÝÇÛ éíWµu :PçÊ ECBV ok ækCrçDz .lëDØÛ
kCqA ÚClIŪq qC P IjGF Co PC ækCrçDz
öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d ,lá•F .lz lçCBh Cü lá•F IÛ qPp×C ,lz
lçCBh Cü lá•F IÛ qPp×C ,lz lçCBh
í× Co ÛOjËÛC Ý× êoDÆpç éF Cpëq lz lçCBh éOhDv ækDV IŪkβØÛ
ÚDìF P IŪkβ×p¾ íØýwGN
.kβzi× pçD± êkPq éF ÚA EBh éWiOÛ ÖoCnÊ

.PvC ækBGÛ kβVβ× éOÍDçvA æýkDV oDÊqPo ÚA ok -1

êIÛ¾C ÐiØV ÄëlhN @ 37

:IŪkβ×p¾ ÚDìF Äëp¬ÝëC éF Co cCpýWÍc êIÛ¾C ÐiØV ÄëlhN
öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d êqPo

éÆ IŪOvCBhí× íOîPk kCp¾C ,ÖCöDèF Mp©d éØÆDex P öDGdC
¬vBN pçÛ IÛZ Ð
û OÁ qC xJ
.IÛÛÆ ÚBÊpv DÇmu qC Co ÖCöDèF Mp©d

ÖDz éúèN éÆ IÛëD×p¾í× P ækpÆ oD©dC Co öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d
kPq fGᳵ ÖCöDèF Mp©d êqPo
lá•F .l×A IÛçCBh DØz ÍrÛ×éF ÖDz êCpF PîPk kCp¾C qC êC
æýlmu Cpëq .ÝÇF Hj×C êCpF íŕhç×
ÍrÛ× êBÍV qC cCpýWÍc êIÛ¾C ÐiØV éíØWÛ× PîPk Ûyè×
kCp¾C qC êC æýlmu qPo ÚDØç pè± qC

êlÛ¼C uDGµu ÍrÛ× éF éÆ IÛèDØÛí× ßËO;Ê éF ˆPpz Ûç DF
P IÛkpÆí× oßGµu öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
.ÛzDF DWÛA ok Co ÖDz P ÛèPpF

éèN Ôü GÂ íxDz IÛkBF ÝðØ®× éÆ PèV ÝèC qC pO;ìF ,IÛkBF
ÀÎDi× Dç í©á•F P Ä¼Cß× í©á•F
ÍrÛ×éF üDá•ØV P IÛÛÆí× ÍBGÂ PèpSÆC æphÓDF .IÛPoi×
Mßµuk P pGh íF ælµu ÝèC P æl;Û
P ælz íÛiF çJ íÿhç× ÖDz éÆ IÛÛÆí× ælçD;× HýWá•N
ÍDØÆ DF P IÛPoi× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
ÝèC P kßz;× DèÛA Mpìd HVß× oDìwF éÆ PvC ælèkpÊ éèN íGÂ
pGh ÚPíF íDµu oDìwF êCn°
.kkpÊí× cCpýWÍCèlÛ¼C ðiØV ÄèlhN HVß× ˆßˆß×

ÁlhÍC í¼ ÷DWÛÍC @ 36

Copëq PèDÇd ÚA ÝØˆ P IÛkß×p¾í× PGeúæ íñßËOvCo lñCß¾ éF
,VCo öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqPo
:IÛkß×p¾ ÚDìF

kBF ßËOvCo êkp× éÆ íxDÛ ÚDØiÿv éF kBF pèz qC oCp¾ ÍDd ok
éÆ êC ækq P;ìP kp× êqPo
êPo éOzCnÈ íËorF ðiGÛq ok Co ÞC ÚDØiÿv .IÛÆí× pèz qC UPph
P ÈØÆ êDˆDÂN P ækpF æDÛJ
koßhpF ÀñDh kp× ÚDÛØzk éF æCo ok .lO¾C í× æCo éF pèz UoDh
½p-éF P lçk;× oCpÂ ypv
êoCp¾ ûßBh;× MDúhi;× DF íhiz éÆ IÛvpJ;× ÞC qC P
IÛp;èí× Co ÞC æCo êßiV éÆ IÛÆí×
.PvC Ý× pv êPo ðiGÛq ok ìz ÝèC éµuDwÍC íF ,lèßÊí× ECBV
ok ÚDØiÿv . éÛ Dè ælèk
. Pw;Û ÚkpÆ íhßz PÂP ÓDd ÚDØiÿv êC IÛèßÊí× ækpÆ oßýhN
íhßz Co ECBV ÝèC ÚDÛØzk
.PvC Ý× pv êPo ðiGÛq ok ÞC P PvC fieæ ÛO;Ê éaÛA ClhéF lçk;×
ECBV ÚDØiÿv

qC P ÚDV éØiÛ ðiGÛq ok kp× éÇiÍDd ok ,IÛßz;× oÞk ÞC qC P
ækpÇÛ oÞDF Co ÞC ½pd ÚDÛØzk
lèßÊí× ÞC éF ÚDØiÿv IÛßz;× UoDh pèz qC éÆ íNl× qC lá•F .
PvC ælèqpÍí× Mýl;F upN
IGv qC UPph qC xJ kp× .IÛC éO¾o PÛDÛØzk ÚßZ íñDiF ÚPp;F PdCo
ÍDih DF íÛCßNí× ÓDd
íO;Ê P êkpÆ yD¾ Co PÂiÃd CpZ ßN Ökpú×í× ÛOzCk upN qC Ý×
ÚDØiÿv êC ClhéF lèßÊí×
éO;Ê ÝèC qC pi° pÈC . ÁlhÍC í¼ ÷DWÛÍC :kCk ECBV ÚDØiÿv
?ÛOwç ßN pv êPo IGv ok Ý× éÆ
.IÛO;Æí× Cp× Ûç P ßN Ûç P IÛkpÆíØÛ oÞDF Cp× ½pd ÖkBF
éF Ölèk p©ex ÛO¾o . Ölz ÍDezbh olÃÛèC ÖkBF ÚPre× olÃÛA .
PvC pˆDd lìçCßiF Ýí×q ÝèC
Ûç DØz qC ÛO;Ê ÚD;èC éF . PvC pˆDd «pz ÚPíF ˆpz P ,ìF ÁCoÞC

ÍBwÚBÂ êD©×C Þ ý[¬]h
í× D× . Pá•¿Û× ,Ø[¬] éF ÛëC æl×DìÛ Þ DØz éF P×lh êCpF
ÛëC æl×A D× P¿Ê . ÖpiF íOwëDF
PëDèÛ ok Þ IÜOhDv Þ IÜO¾o .kßz éOhDv Ûç êoCBëk íOwëDF ÛO¿Ê
.ÛiÛÆ MÔÇ¿× ,¾o ÛiçCBh
.lz qDF íµuC ÖDÃ× æCo êkDz Þ oÞpv

qDF ÁpØÊ ok éÆ ÛOvCBiÛ livo ÚBZ .ÖkCk yoD¿v Ô[¬] Û²µuC ÛvC DF
p×p× ÁPIÛ× ìðGØF qC
PvDWÆ . IÛC éOhDv æqDN éýÇ× IÜO¿Ê Þ IÛl×A Ýi;Oý¿× Clá•F
.IÛkpÇÛ qDF Ûç DèÛA Þ IÛÛÆ
.íÛi×q éÛ Þ PzCk êpGÂ éÛ ÍDv æDWÛJ ÁoDG× lwV ÞC pýz qC
.IÛiGF Þ læDìF éÆ æDz ÝelÎCp×DÛ
.IÛiGF Þ læDìF ÓDd

íµuC ÖDÃ× éF kÞoÞ æCo PèV Ýi×q læph @ 35

:PvC ÚA ÝOhDv êDèëoDO¾pÊ Þ íµuC ÖDÃ× éF ,VCo øDèGÍClGµu
Mp©d MDÛDìF ÚBØ©×

ÚDìÛF ÝëC P¿Ê Þ kpÆ íµuC ÖDÃ× MoDØµu ÝOhDv ,Û×
MÞClµu PëDèÛ éF D¿ìd ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ éÆ IÛkß×p¾
íOwëDF PvC pèz qC oÞk ÚBZ Þ PvC ÖD²Û ÀÎDì× Þ PvC ÍBèW× PvC
D¿ìd EßÛV ok éÆ
PýGe× D× éF íÞ kßGÛ Ý×â× IÛZ pç DÇµu ½pýhO× .kßz
éOhDv ÚD@Ûv p×C éF ÖD²Û HVß× éF
«DGNöC D× DF éÆ êlÛ¾C fÎD× ,EDGdC qC êlÛ¾C Ýi×C :kpÆ
Ýiá•N çìO¿N êCpF Co p¿Û év Þ PzCk
.koClÛ íNCoß²e× IÜO¿Ê Þ IÛkpÆ çìO¿N DèÛA .D¿ìd P×ßÇd ok
xÛW× øD©µuC qC íÇè Þ PzCk
ko ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ íÞ kDOvp¾ D¿ìd ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ øèV DÇµu
½pýhO× Þ IÛkDOvp¾ ½phO× øèV Co ÝëC
.kpÆ

ænhCâ× lá•F éÆ ÛvpOì× .ÖoClÛ íNÞClµu Ý× P¿Ê .ÖlìzBÆ
íñh ÛO¾o ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ krÛ Dü hiz
í× Ý× P¿Ê ?koCk êop[¬] éZ ÛO¿Ê . ÛÛCkí× Ý× P¿Ê ?Pwç
êoß²e× éZ ÛO¿Ê . Ößz
éWìOÛ Þ ÖÞpF yC éÛDh éF ÞC DF læDz ÖkpÆ pÇ¾ Ûèl×A ÚÞpiF
Ûç DF ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ êCpv qC . ÛÛCk
éýÏJ êÞo Co ÍýÞC êDJ .kßzìØÛ .koClÛ ælèD¾ Ölek .Ûèlivo yC
éÛDh Eok éF DN ÛO¾o .l¿iGF
Þ kDO¾C Öýßv éýÏJ êÞo PzCkpF éÆ Co Öýßv êDJ ,PzCnÊ ÖýÞk
éýÏJ êÞo Co ÖýÞk êDJ . PzCnÊ ÍýÞC
.kpú× éÆ kpú× ,pìh "ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ êC , ÖDÃ× ÛñDÂ êC " Ökq
Cl× .kpú×

êpËëk æCo .kßF êlF oDìwF æCo . ÛiOzClÛ æCo ÖDÃ× êCpF qC íÞ
.ÛèkpÆ Pvok Co ÖDÃ× Cü lá•F
çÇëpeN ÚDÛØzk .kpÇÛ ÍBGA lzÞp¿F Co ÚA Ýi×q HdD× ÛiOvCBh

éZ pç .ÙiÛÆ qDF ÙiOvCBh
éá•¾k .lz ÚDØi;J qDF kpÆ ÍBGÂ CkIW× .lz ÚDØi;J lá•F .kpÆ
ÍBGÂ æD× Þk qC lá•F .IÛkpÆí×
ÝiFD× ok PçÊ . ÙèkpÆ ÍBGÂ liçIF xJ læDF Co DèOhok PçÊ .lz
ÚDØi;J qDF kpÆ ÍBGÂ ÖýBv
é®vCP PçÊ .ÙèqDv í× oCBèk ÙiOçÊ íýOd .ÙèkpÆ ÍBGÂ lzDF
CIV Ý× Ýi×q qC éÆ liçÿF Ùiv
l×DiÛ ÞC ÙiOzCnÊ Co DzDJ ÁkD× ÍrÛ× oCpÂ .kpÆ ÍBGÂ ÞC Þ
í¾pýá•× Co DzDJ ÁkD× .ÙiçCBh í×
.PçÊpF DèÛN DzDJ ÁkD× .l×DiÛ Ùç qDF P¾o çGÃmu DzDJ ÁkD×

íwÆ DF . ÖkoBiÛ Ùç êDZ íýOd ÖkoBiÛ ÖDz .ÖliFCBiÛ Hz ÚA Ölz
ÚPre× PèDèÛiF Ý×
.kpF ÙFCBh fG× HèpÂ ÖiÛCBhí× Co íµuC Mp©d êDµuk ÙOwçÛ
íçëoDN ok . ÖkpçÛ MDÂÔ×
DØz p²OÛ× ÍBwÛBÂ ækCqokCpF DF ÚDØÍA ÍBwÛÂ ÚDØVpN PçÊ Þ
l×A íµu lØe× kDOvC pè± qC ÐGÂ
qC olÂ pç .íÚDØÍA Úq Èè ÍD× Pwç íÛi×q PçÊ ÍBwÛBÂ
ækCqokCpF . ÙO¾o DèÛA oClèk éF .IÛOwç

éF éÆ íÁD-C Þ P¾oi× pèz íçèkrÛ ok êC éFCph éF Þ ÚPpiF
phÂ qC Dç Hz éá•ØV Hí°C qDèC
.PçÊí×pFpèz éF xKv Þ IÛD×í× ÁD-C ok íNl× Þ kpÆí× qDF kBF
íÈorF ÐçÂ ÚA Eok
qDèC IÛOçÊ æDz éF Þ IÛlèk qDèC PifBGe× ÚkpF ÝiFqC êCpF pÈèk
êC élivÞ Co ÝèC æDz ÚDi¾Cp-C
XÛÊ Ðex éF ÚA kDèkqC Þ íçÆpv êCpF éOçç pç Þ ækßØÛ ÚDèÛJ
ÁD-C ok Þ ækpÆ éièN íWÛÊ
Co ´B´B× Þ íÈlivo üDhiz P¾pÊ ÙiØhN æDz éÆ IÛkßØÛ
oCpçN Co ´B´B× ÝèC olÃÛA .kPoí×
.IÛÆ ÀçÆ

ÁD-C Eok éF Þ éOçÊ ÚCÞo ÞC HÃmu qC ÚDØèlÛDF íÛDèÛJ æDz
kBF pèz UoDh ÖqDmu qDèC éÆ oDF Èè
.lèkpÊ ÁD-C ÐhCk æDzkDJ Þ IÛkpÆ qDF Co Eok DèÛA lz ÁD-C koCP
qDèC íOÂÞ .IÛlivo é-ßFp×
HWá•N DF æDz .kBF ækDowèC ÚA êBiv qDèC Þ kBF ÚCrèÞA ÚAéF êC
éÛèÆ uDGÍ éÆ lèk íFBZ -Ã¾
PzCk oDè±C íÛNÞp¾ ÍDØÆ DF qDèC .livpJ Co ÁD-C ÚA ok ÚkDowèC Þ
Úl×A ´B´B× qDèC qC
ÖC éOzCk oDFokéF Úl×A qC ÐGÂ éÆ Co kBh íÛDJBZ uDGÍ éÆ ÙèAí×
ÁD-C ÝèC éF éOçç pç Ý×
ÚD®Ûv PØdp× Þ PèDÛmu qC ÓDd Þ ÖC ækBF piÃ¾ Þ ækDv ÚDJBZ
Èè Ý× éÆ ÙÛçÛ yB×Cp¾ Þ ÙÛiGF
.koClÛ qDF P×lh qC Cp× oÞp° Þ ÙzDF DØz íñCl¾ Þ oCkD¾Þ éçìØç
Þ ÖC ælivo éVok ÝèCéF
qDèC Ý× CpZ læliØè¾ ÓDd PçÊ ækpÆÞo öCp×C Þ öCoqÞ éF Þ
lèkpÊ oÞpw× Þ ÍDezbh oDìwF æDzkDJ

.ÖC ækβØÛ æDÊok EpýÃ× Co

qDëùC PëDÇd @ 34

:IÛOzCk ÚDiF Co pëq PëDÇd öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êqPo

PzCk Co (kβØe× ÚD®Ïv) æDzkDJ oClëk Mpwd Ýv p»α qC éÆ ÚDJßZ kβF íÛCβV qDëC IÛkβ×p¾

qDëC éF êqPo .lzDF éOzCk Co kβh Áβ;á•× oClëk êPqoA éÆ kβF ælz íÃzDµu ÐS× Mpwd ÝëC P

æDzkDJ pìw× éF Pµupv éF Co ykβh qDëC P IÛÆí× oβGµu íÛCβd ÚA qC æDzkDJ éÆ IÛkCk pGh

qDëC éF çØ;Z P kpÆí× oβGµu qDëC êßÏV qC æDzkDJ íOÂP .lz æDzkDJ oClëk p²OÛ×P hÛDvo

ok æDzkDJ oClëk Áβz çNA éÆ P;Ê PÂClα DF qDëC .kpÆ ívpJ ÍCβdC qDëC qC P kβØÛ ÀÂBN kDO¾C

ykβh DF Co PC P ælz ÍDezβh ECBV qp- P qDëC oClëk qC æDzkDJ . PvC ækq í× éÍá•z çGÍÂ

.kpÆ ççDÊok EpýÃ× P kpF phÂ éF

êqPo .IÛÛÆ À;h æDzkDJ krÛ Co PC IÛOvCβhí× P ækpÆ MkDwd éF Ppz öCoqP P ÚDi¾Cp-C

CpÛA éÆ kβØÛ p×C ykβh ½Cp-C öCp×C P öCoqP éF P PzCk Pvk ok Co íOØiÂ ÚCpÊ pçCβV æDzkDJ

pçCβV kDëq oDìwF yqoC P ÚkβF PØiÂ ÚCpÊ éÛDèF éF DèÛA qC Èè b;ç íÛ IÛëDØÛ koβh P éOwÇz

P éOwÇz P P¾pÊ Co ÚA üCoβ¾ rDëC .kβØÛ ÝOwÇz éF p×C qDëC éF æDz xKv .I;Û oDÆ ÝëC éF pDd

ÚD×p¾ P p×C yqoC Cpëq ,Co IÛv ÝëC Ý× P IÛOwÇz Co βN ½pd DèÛA æDzkDJ êC P;Ê P kβØÛ koβh

.lzDF í× Dç IÛv ÐiGÂ ÝëC qC ç;F Ý× krÛ ok βN

pèz UoDh éF öCp×C P öCoqP ÁD;ýNCéF êoβhCβç P ykpÊ êCpF íçDÊ éÆ kβF ÝëC æDz MCKDµu qC íçë

ÝëC íOÂP .kpÆí× MpJ Cβç éF æpÂÛ P Ô- êDç éýçv qC βÏØ× êC éw;Æ Pá•VCp× ok P P¾o í×

.IÛÛÆ ,ØV P IÛOckpF CpÛA qC éÛCk IÛZ éÆ IÛkoPAí× ÖβWç íËØç livoí× Ýi×q éF Dç éýçv

P ÍDezβh öCoqP ÚkDO¾C ÛëëPo P ÚliOÏ° qC P kpFí× MýnÍ ÚDi¾Cp-C éÛDÊ éaF PÍDd ÝëC qC æDz

êCpF P koβiÛ ÚDÇN kβh êDV qC íÛ kβF pDd Ûç qDëC ÚDëpV ÝëC ok oDF Èè .lëkpÊí× oPpw×

PiFBGe× ÚkpF Ý;F qC êCpF êrëPDOvk Co ÝëC ÚDi¾Cp-C .kβØÛÛ í×ClÂC éýçv êoPA ,ØV P ÝO¾pÊ

éúçv ÚkpÆ ,ØV qC êIÛwJkβh P pýGÇN qC qDëC éÆ IÛO;Ê æDzkDJ éF oβ-ÝëC P IÛkCk oCpÂ qDëC

Ölµu P ÚkpÇÛ ,ØV HGv qDëC qC æDzkDJ . PvC éOzClÛpF Ûç éÛClçë íýOd P PvC ækβØÛ êoCkkβh

çÇÍk DçÔ- ,iØV qC ÛëCpF æDzkDJ êPo Úlëk P ÚkDowëC kCk ECBV

qDëC .livpJ Co Ô¬ éF öDÜOµuC

. PvC pN

E çif

MCp¬Dh qC iNDëDÇd

êkCl»F öDi¬ pOÆk

iFpµu qC éØVpN

73 DN 34 æoDØz

HWá•N æDËÛ qC .IÛÆí× qDF pçÛ éV ÝëC êÐo éF Co Eok kBF

ækoßiÛDv üDGëpÑN íhiz éÆ D¬o DÁA

ÍrÛ× Èë IÛCBNíØÛ Ð lzDF íæDh Ðex DWÛA læDF éÆ IÛßzí×

éúVBO× pçÛ éV pç é×kDh ÚA rì×A

.lzDF íßØá× iÛßÇw×

. PvC íýÿ× ÷ßÛ éZ Ð PvC DWÆ DV ÝëC lvpJí× D¬o DÁA okD× qC

ÚDÛA qC íÇë Ð×üDN íØÆ qC xJ

iF ÅoDG× PiF Piá•Áß× qC íýÿÇF £DizC ÝëC éÆ kbzí×

éýVBO× ÚDiF yßh Ð ÚDFpè× ÛÛDh ÝëC

CoÚDÛA xKv .lçCBhí× ÈØÆ Ð ækßØÛ éVýBN EDF Mp©d éF Dü GIÁ

ÛÛDh ÝëC .IÛOwç ´Ô¬C

ÝëC Piá•Áß× éÁiÁk IÛZ ok ÛÛCBNí× Ý× læoCk PÁÐ pËC

lëßËí× Ð ækpÆ Mßµuk ÍrÛ× ÐhCkëF

ÛiØhN æphÓDF ækpÆ æDËÛ pËëiÇëéF lækpN Ð È

ý z íØÆ DF ÚDÛA . ÛÛÆ Àëpá•N ÚDOëCpF Co ÍrÛ×

.IÛßz koCÐ ÍrÛ×éF éÆ IÛpiËí×

kpÆ é¾D¬C kBF ælz ÈzC qC pJ çÛDØjZ éÇiÛDd ok Ð ækpÆ TC×

íØÆ DV ÝëC ok D¬o DÁA okD×

íµuC Mp©d p×C oDè±C iËÛBËZ qC Ð ÖkpÆ PGeæ pçÛ éV ÝëC DF

PµuDv Èë qC çif qÐo ÚA ok éÆ

xJ Ð ÛOçË ívpG¬ jiz éá•IÁ éá•ÁCP éF , VCo £ßhiF Ð

ækpÆ Àëpá•N ÚDjèCpF p×C jëoDN íØÆ Ð

xJ .IÛÛÆ MoDëq p×C oDè±C £ßhi× Ðex Ð ÁD¬C Ð ÅoDG× PiF

ÐhCk qC éÆ ÖkCk æqDVC ÚA qC

.IÛkßØÛ qCpFC læiV p×C éF Co kbh ÚDØëC êpËëk qC xJ íÇë ælz

HÏÁÛ× pçÛ éV pç MoDëq qC

pçÛ éV ÝëC liÛCkí× PçË Ð lz êoDV ÚDiF Ýëpiz Ð ½ßño ÛÛDh

ÝëC ÚDØjZ qC ÈzC DWÛëC ok

PýiÛ £ßih DF Ð ælz ÚDØjJ kbh êoDÆIF ÄFCßv qC pçÛ éVpç

ÚDjèC éif ...?IÛOwç DWÆ ÓDd

MpVDè× éF pçÛ éV pç íçDNßÆ Mýl× qC xJ Ð IÛlz Ý×â× îèFC

ulÁC ÍDØV p×C éF

íNpVDè× Ðex ok pçÛ éV pç p¬Dd ÍDd ok ÖC ækpÆ CliJ ´Ô¬C Ý×

éÆ êoß¬ éF Ð ...IÛO¾o

.IÛOwç ækDO¾CoPk êDçoßjÆ qC íÇëok kbh

:IÛC ækDOvp¾ ÛèCpF Co ÚDOvCk ÝèC ÝèlÎCoBÛ ÖC ÁDSix êDÂA
 ÚDiF yBh Þ Dçª DF Þ ÚDFpè× oDìwF íÛq ,D¨o DÂA okD× ÖDÛéF
 ,qCpiz PiF ÚDiF Ýèpiz é×kDh
 ok pÈèlÇè oDÛÆ ok ÅoDG× PiF MoDèq qC xJ D× Þ kBF PÂÞpèk Hz éÆ
 Dç Pªp¾ qC íÇè ok .kBF
 D× êCpF éÆ kpÆ Àèpá•N íÛDOvCk ÛiOçÊí× Ýiv êokpç qC Þ
 éOwÿÛ ÛÛDh ÝèC íÛBÇw× ÁD-C
 .kBzi× ælÛBÛz pç pOjif ÚDÃèC HVß× Þ oÞA ÁBz Dü ÜðØ®×
 Þ kBF À®Í EmDV Þ HÍDV oDìwF

ÅoDG× PiF éF êkqk lhÂ éF éÆ IÛpiÊí× ÛiØhN kqk pçÛ év Hz
 Èè éÆ kpÆ Àèpá•N ÚDjèC
 éF IÛpiÊí× ÛiØhN Þ éOzCnÊ oCßèk éF ÅoDG× PiF oCBV éZBÆ
 ok Co íÛDFkpÛ CnÍ .IÛBz ÞoCÞ
 æphÓDF íÞ IÛÆí× ˆDÛO×C ÚDFkpÛ éÓDF éF ÝO¾o qC ÖClÆ pç
 ÍýÞC ok .IÛÞpF ÖDF PjJ éÓDF
 .kÞpF ÖDF PjJ éF ÍÞC ÞC éÆ kBzi× HÍ-ÞCk Þ ækCk ÚDjÛ
 PmuDWz ÚDÛA qC íÇè èlÛZ qC xJ
 qC éOwçA Þ IÛq í× ÖIÂ ÖDF PjJ èÞo ÚCBV lÿiv Èè IÛif í×
 ,kÞoí× ÖDF PjJ èÞo íOÂÞ íÞ
 .kÞpÊí×pF TÇ× íØÆ qC xJ Þ kÞoí× pÈèk ½p¬ éF í¾p¬

ÞC Þ kÞpF ÍrÛ× ÐhCk éF æphÓDF ÚCBV ÚA læDz éÆ IÛÆí× pGª
 MBÇv ÍDØÆ ok íNýl× kqk ÝèC
 íÛÓß¬ íÛD×q ÚBZ íÞ .lçk ÖDWÛC (ÚkpÆ êkqk íÛá•è)
 éOvCBhí× éÆ Co èoDÆ IÛCBOf
 Þ æl×A ÝñDJ ÚDFkpÛ qC kqk êDÂA lçkí× é×CkC Úkq ÖIÂ éF ÞeÛ
 ÚDØç éF ÚCBV lÿiv Þ konÊí×
 oÞDF ÍýÞC pçÛ Þk ÚA .IÛÆí× Àèpá•N kBh oDÇØç pçÛ Þk
 êCpF Co lÿiv ÚCBV Úkq ÖIÂ ÚDèpV
 . P¾o lçCBh ÍrÛ× ÐhCk éF Þ lz lçCBh éOwh ÚCBV ÝèC æphÓDF
 IÛèBÊí× Þ IÛÛÆiØÛ

Þ kÞoí× ÓDF èpÈèk pçÛ ÝèCpFDÛF .kÞo ÓDF pÈèk pçÛÇè
 IÛpiÊí× ÛiØhN Þ IÛÛÆí× pGª íNýl×
 Þ IÛÆí× ÄèlhN Co ÍýÞC pçÛ éOçÊ Þ læAí× ÝñDJ íNýl×
 qC lá•F Þ IÛifí× Co éÛeª ÚDØç Ûç ÞC
 qC Úkq ÖIÂ ÍDd ok íÛCoBÛ lÿiv ÚA Úlèk DF Þ kÞoí× ÖDF PjJ éF
 ÖýBv pçÛ ,éSdDG× íNýl× qC xJ
 Þ IÛÞoí× ÓDF Èè éF Èè Þ IÛkpÊpF lá•F Hz IÛpiÊí×
 ÛiØhN èpçÛ év .lèA í× ÝñDJ ÚDFkpÛ
 .IÛÛÆí× ælçDj× Co éÛeª ÚDØç éGNp× pç ok

lÿiv ÝèC éÆ PvC íýØè× Ðýe× Èè DWÛèC üDØOd IÛèBÊí×
 íÛÓß¬ MCpÆCn× qC xJ pçÛ év ÝèC
 qC ímuÔ-C Dçkqk ÝèC ÚBZ .IÛÆ PGÂCp× Ðe× ÚA qC Þ íÛDGèÈÛ
 DWÛA ok DèGz koCk ÞeoB×üD×

.IÜÆí× PØērµ P kβzí× PdCoDÛ íñh jiz læBÊí× jiz éF Co
ECβV P kkpÊí×pF cCýpV

IØdC qC üCkIW× .IÜÆ é;h Co ÕCöDèF Mp©d éá•¾k ÝëC éÆ
kpiÊí× ÙiØhN üCkIW× êIÜZ qC xJ
P kβzí× ½pýj× cCýpV IØdC üCkIW× éOzCk í×CpOdC ÚBZ P IÜÆí×
MDÂÔ× êD˙DĀN cCýpV
Co PGIĀ BĒF PC éF IÜèD×p¾í× ÕCöDèF Mp©d éá•¾k ÝëC
.IÜÆí× D˙DĀN jiz êCpF kPoP æqDVC
ÅoDG× ÖCIĀC éF CokBh kPoP °e× éFP kβzí× DhCk êoβ¾ ECBV
ÝëC P¾Dëok DF jiz . ÝÆ ÅDJ
.kkpÊí× rñD¾ ÚDØèC ½pz éF P IÜÆí× ÄèlhN ´pý©N ÍDd DF P
kqCIÛC í×

P¾o æoDzC éÆ ÚDÛaØçP lækpÊ Ä¾ýβ× P ÐñDÛ íÛDjhok oDìwF
MD×lh éF ìiz ÝëC lá•F
ödèGÍCIµu Mp©d UCPkqC ok üD¾D©× .IÜkpÊ ÐñDÛ Pvpk êDĀĪ
¾¾ éF ÝëpñCq éÆ lz éñvP
íOĀP ÝiÜaØç .IÜÆ öd©×C Co ÅoDG× UCPkqC éÍDGĀ ,kβèz örV
éÆ lz çGihÛ oDiO¾C ÝëC
Ý× éÆ kpÆ şµu ÕCöDèF Mp©d oβ©d lz ,ĀCP éĪĀ ok pè-C
Ýh° Mp©d MkDèz
ypµu Ökβh Ý× liñD×p;F æqDVC kβz ækq pè-C Ýh° Mp©d ÚIF éF
êldC Pvk ÖoCIÛ Pvpk
éÆ íÊorF oDìwF oDiO¾C éOznĒ ÚA qC .lz çGihÛ PGçβ× ÝëC P
ÛçlF Ðw° P Ûèβ;F Co pè©×
DF éÆ rñD¾ íØ²µu ¾¾ ÝëC éF íWèF phĀ ok ÅoDG× ÍDØV
kβá•µ qC xJ éÇÛA lz PC HihÛ
êD;èC éF HiNpN ÝëC éF P læDØÛ Ðìw»N Co ÕCöDèF Mp©d pè-C
ypµu P IÜÆ ÈØÆ ödèGÍCIµu Mp©d
.kkpÊ lýtã× éOwVpF MD×lh ÝiÜZ

fiFm EDÛV @

íĀCpµu kβØex jiz @ 31

Pk qC -Ā¾ P ækβF oβhe× DýÇµu éá•ĪĀ IÜkpÆ ÚBÊpv
DýÇµu éá•ĪĀ éF Co ÕCöDèF Mp©d éÆ íÛD×q ok
ækDiJ HÍ°C éÇÛA qC lá•F ÝëpñCq .kβF pènJ ÚDÇ×C DýÇµu éF
kPoP ,íÇ;h êpĒèk P êpeF íÇè , Eok
éF æD× çz qC xJ üDGëpĀN kCl»F P æD;ÛD×pÆ Äëp¬ qC oβGµu qC
xJ P IÜkDO¾C í× æCo éF ÚCpèC qC
íÛD×q Cpëq .IÜlíz× PpFpo íÛCPp¾ MÓDÇzC DF éá•ĪĀ éF
kPoP êCpF æqDN IÜlivoí× íÇ;h Eok
æCpØç Ûç Co DçíqC qC p;Û oDèZ íÛDØSµu PĪPk IÜkDOvp¾
DýÇµu éá•ĪĀ éF Co ÕCöDèF Mp©d éÆ
ÕCphÛ ,íÛDè;µC IØex lýtiv qC IÜkβF MoDGµu p;Û oDèZ ÝëC
.PzCk ÖCrµuC DýÇµu éF ÕCöDèF Mp©d
éÆ IÜkpÆí× íÛDGèËÛ íÇ;h æqCPok ÈèkrÛ ok DçÝëC .íĪĀ

D`o P æÔÆ XÆ ÚDV DÂA ,ízpîN
.lèDØÛ MDÂÔ× ÕCöDèF Mp©d DF IÛCBOÛ èldC

DN IÛkCkí× oCpÂ MoD²Û koß× Co íÇjh Eok ,éá•ÏÂ ÐhCk ok
íÛDØOhDv ÖýPk æpWÛJ qC üÓBØá•×
,ÛD× öDeÛC qC èBeÛ éF lzDF éá•ÏÂ éF kPoP ÖqDmu ,èPo
ækDiJ æD× çz qC xJ ,èpñCq éaÛDÛZ
éF P IÛOwèDF oD²OÛC éF ÁIÛh UoDh ,éá•ÏÂ ÚPpiF ok IÛkBF
oßGW× Ýëp³⁄⁴Dw× ÝëC .IÛßz ÞC kPoP
æpWÛJ P;J ok ÅoDG× ÍDØV ,Âß× éZ éÆ IÛqPIF Û;Z ÕCöDèF Mp©d
ÚCIÛq ÁD-C æpWÛJ
.kBF DèÛA MoDèq DèÛN ÝëC .IÛèD×p³⁄⁴ PèDÛmu oDè±C P UoDh
æpWÛJ qC Co ÅoDG× Pvk P IÛoPDiF ÀëpîN

kCqA êkCpîÛC ÚCIÛq qC ÕCöDèF Mp©d éÆ æD× IÛZ P ÍDv Þk qC xJ
.PzCk é×CkC DèNI× ,`P ÝëC
qC xJ íÛD×q .IÛkß×p³⁄⁴ PÛBÇv íNI× ÈÏ× ÚDh P ,ìFo ÚDh
,ÖCByh ÚDh ÍrÛ× év ok IÛlz
éÏØWÛ× ,ÚDOvPk qC pîÛ IÛZ ÚBhÏiØÏC ÁpOdCIÁ ÅoDG× cßÏ
ÍPrÛ P oDØh êkßmu PiF éF kPoP
lÿiv éO³⁄⁴o DèÛA Ðýé× éF éÛDGz .IÛpGF ÝiF qC Co p×C ÚDÛØzk
ÝëC IÛO³⁄⁴pÈ ÛhØhN íÛDØÏv EDÛV
P MDÃî©N qC íÊqDNéF éÆ ÕCöDèF Mp©d .IÛIÛDvo ÐOÃF Co pÈëk
pîÛ Èè P ÚDV DÂA P IØýé×
íØÆ éÆ IÛkBF ækoPA ÀëpîN oDØh êkßmu ÍrÛ×éF P éO³⁄⁴Dè
íØh íØÆ ÚCIÛq MDýÃ;×
.IÛO³⁄⁴pÈ oCpÂ èlèIV MDÃî©N P MD×læ §pá•× ok üCklW× IÛÛÆ
PdCpOvC

éËÛ Co ÚD;èC Hz év P UoDh Co ÅoDG× ÍDØV P éOieo oDØh êkßmu
PiF éF éÛDGz Ýëoß×üD×
kDWèC êC æqDN èDèOèkPle× DýÇmu éá•ÏÂ éF ÝëpñCq kPoP
èCpF qDF ,DèD©Â ÝëC QPlD qC xJ .IÛOzCk
.kßØÛ ÅoDG× p×C ÄèlhN P lèkpÈ rñD³⁄⁴ ÚDØèC ½pz éF DýÇmu
éá•ÏÂ èDçÖC PèA qC íÇé éÇÛA DN .lèkpÈ
qC xJ ÞC .kBF DýÇmu éá•ÏÂ Û²ýá•× èDçÖC PèA éÏØV qC
PzCk ÖDÛ íÁcPmu kßØe× jiz éÆ liz ÝëC
íÇjh Eok P;J éF ußÛD³⁄⁴ IÛZ DF kßh Ýi×liOw× qC pîÛ IÛZ DF Hz pç
ÅoDG× p×C ÄèlhN
ÚCßÛmu éF ækCk DèÛA PvkéF ußÛD³⁄⁴ IÛI×Aí× öDýGdC éaÛDÛZ
éÆ IÛD×í× p²OÛ× P P³⁄⁴oí× DýÇmu éá•ÏÂ

ÚDh ÛëpÆ íVDd ÚDOvCk @ 30

íNDÛDiF æDz ÝèÍcPæDÛ P ÚDiØëpÆ íVDd éF ,VCo ÝëpñCq ,ØV
ok öDèGÍCIgmu Mp©d èqPo
p×C l` ÐñDvo é;ìØç ,ækpÆí× íñDçoDÆ éZ ÚDh ÛëpÆ íVDd éÆ
éÛi×q ÝëC ok IÛkß×p³⁄⁴
éÆ kBF íOÂP .P³⁄⁴pÈí× éèlç Dhmu P DGmu P kpÆí× ÛèlÃN

æDz ÝëÍCpæDÛ éF Þ PzBÛ í×
çIJ qPo Èë .ÍÚkBF ÞC læp× ÚCpëC ÀhÛ éF HëpÂ éÆÚBZ PzCk
ÍÓ× ÞC qC æDz ÝëÍCpæDÛ
. ÖC éOzBÛ éiFDF ýko pF íFDOÆ éÆ kpÆ §µµ .PzCk êCéÍDvo çOvk
ok .P¾o ÝëÍCpæDÛ
éjëo qC Co éyîFDF uDvC éÆ PvC Ý× pì;Øz ,PvC pØR íF DØz
êDèFDOÆ PçÊ æDz ÝëÍCpæDÛ
. PçÊ ælÛ×p× íñh ÚDh ÛëpÆ íVDd .DØz êDè¾pd éÛ kpúGì×
: IÜOzCnÊ ½DÆ Pçç Co ÞC ÛvC çÛDÛØzk
p¾DÆ @ ÐaÆ @ évßÆ @ ÚD×pÆ @ pÆ @ æDNßÆ @ ÛëpÆ
.lz ælÛÆ Þkpç éjëo oß®Z

pëqÞ Þ æDzkDJ @ 29

p×C éF éÆ oÞlhÍC PWèF EDOÆ ok éiÎÞC ÝiÛ×â× Þ
Ýi×lÝÃO× qC íçë íµuolid Cqpi× íVDd
éOzBÛ Co pëq ÚDOvCk öDèGÍClGµµ Mp©d ÍßÂ qC éOzCk ÖBÂp×
çNCp¬Dh qC öDèGÍClGµµ Mp©d
: PvC

ÚDëoDF ok éØç éÆ ÚDzBJ Pá•Íh qPo ok éÆ livpJ ypëqÞ qC êqPo
yßçDF Þ pFýl× kBF íçDzkDJ
éZ Clh Þ koßhí× éZ Clh éÆ íñBÈF Ý× éF læDF IÛpìÊí×
éÛDÆßí× Pvk qC Pá•Íh Þ PØá•Û
Þ ækw¾C kBF ælz HyWá•O× æDz ÍCäv ÝëC qC éÆ æoDaiF pëqÞ
.IÛÆí× éZ Clh Þ lzßJí×
Þ ÚDëoDFok ÖDØN éÆ kßµuβ× qPo ok éÆ kBF pç¾ ÝëC ok Co Hz
ÖDØN Þ P¾o çÍrÛ× éF ÖBØ»×
.lçIF Co ÚD®Ív MÓCäv ECBV éÛBÈZ IÜOwç ,ØV PÇÍØ× ÚDÉorF Þ
HæDÛ× ÚDGdDæ

ÞC qC Co Pýµµ læk Co çFDFoC íOdCoDÛ Þ Úrd ÚBZ .IÛoq Þ yßçDF
PëD° éF kBF êpÆBÛ Co pëqÞ
éÆ ÛçIF ECBV ÞC éF ÚDzBJ Pá•Íh qPo ok Ý× éÆ ækßØÛ p×C
æDzkDJ éÆ PçÊ pëqÞ .kpÆ ÍCäv
Co ÚD®Ív ECBV qPo ÚA ok éÆ ÖpìeO× Ý× .IÛÆí× oDÆ éZ Þ
lzßJí× éZ Þ koßhí× éZ Clh
Pá•Íh qPo ok Co Öýßv ECBV Þ ÛëßÊí× PëCpF ÓDd Co çFCBV Þk
Ý× PçÊ pÆBÛ . ÛçIF éÛBÈZ
ECBV Þ koßhí× Co çÛDÈIÛF éyh° Clh éÆ PvC ÝëC ÍýÞC ECBV .
PçÊ ÛçCBh DØz éF ÚDzBJ
.lzßJí× Co çÛDÈIÛF æDÛÊ Þ IÛÆí×pùFok êoDýOv uDGÍ IÛÞClh
éÆ PvC ÝëC ÖýÞk

éF pëqÞ IÛlz ,ØV éGNpìÍDµµ ÚDGhÛ× HdDæ Þ PÇÍØ× ÚDÉorF
éØç Þ livo Cp¾ kßµuβ× qPo ÚBZ
DF PhDÛz í× Co ypëqÞ éÆ æDz .kpÆ ÚDìF kBF ækCk ypÆBÛ éÆ
íFCBV Þk Þ P¾o æDz oß©d
PçÊ Þ kpÆ Àëpá•N æDz êCpF Co ÚDëpV pëqÞ .éOçÊ ÞC éF éÆ Co

DèFCBV ÝèC éÆ livpJ ÞC qC HýWá•N
Co ÞC êpÆBÛ BN Þ kbz pëqÞ pÆBÛ ÚA Pvc EBh éÆ PçÊ ypëqÞ éF
ÚD®Ív . Pvc éOçúÊ ÖpÆBÛ
ÝèC ÖýBv ECBV PçÊ kbF pëqÞ üÔGÂ éÆ çFDFoC éF kpÆ pùFok Co
MoCqÞ Pá•Íh pÆBÛ ÚBZ .íÜÇF
. êkßØÛ ælçDj× qÞp×C éaÚDÜZ ,lçkí× êpËèk éF Þ kpìÊí×
íÇè qC IÛÞClh éÆ Pvc

Íµuolid Cqpì× íVDd @

ÛÏÁ ÝíËj× Þ ÍqC @ 28

qC pçÛ IÛZ IÛÆí× ÚBÊpv DýÇµu éF Co ÚDçCpØç Þ ÖCöDèF
Mp©d íÛDØSµu PÍÞk éÆ íOÂÞ
PdCoDÛ oDìwF æýlµu ÝèC .lèDØÛí× liá•GN upGÂ éF ÍqC æCpØç
Co ÛÏÁ ÝíËj× éíØV qC òDGdC
ÍqC ÚD×q ÝèC ok .ÍÜC éOzCk Co upGÂ qC Úlz UoDh Þ DýÇµu éF ÝO¾4o
êÞqoA éjìØç Þ IÛC ækbF
èlGv ok Co kbh èDç é×DÛ Þ ÁCoÞC qC íOØwÂ Þ kpÆí× êoDËÛ
é×DÛ éçÏoi× «DÃÛ DF üDGNp×
Co kbh MDWOzBÛ Þ ÁCoÞC IGv êC æpÂpÂ Þ EDÛ¬ DF Þ ækq ÁD-C ÀÃv
éF íii× Þ koCnÊí×
.kpÆí× ÚCrèÞA ÁD-C ÀÃv éF

ÝµuoCq üDæbhh éØç Þ kbF ælèoDGÛ upGÂ ok ÚCoDF éÆ kbF
èlèl× Mýl× ÍDv ÚA ok D©Â qC
livoí× êkDµuÖkp×éF Þ P¾4oi× ÚÞpiF ÍrÛ× qC ÛÏÁ ÝíËj×
EDÛV íOÂÞ .ÍÜkbF PdCoDÛ
ÞkDV Þ peûv ÁCoÞC ÖDØN Þ IÛÆí× ÞkDV Þ peûv ÍqùC éÆ Pvc ÚA
ÚCoDF ÚlèoDGÛ PýÍµu éÆ PçÊí×
Þ laiJ í× pèz ok éá•èDz ÝèC ÛÆ ÛÆ . Pvc ækßØÛ ÚCrèÞA
ÁD-C ÀÃv éF èlGv ok Co
ÚCoDF ÚlèoDGÛ PýÍµu éÆ IÛÛÆí× oÞDF éØç íNýl× qC xJ
.IÛÛÆí× Àèpá•N CpÛA ÚDçkèF ÚDçk Ökp×
.IÛÆí× ÍqC éÆ Pvc íñÞkDV Þ peûv

kbF ÚA ok éaÛA Þ ækpÆ ClìJ Co IGv Þ IÛÞpF ÞC éÛDh éF ÍqC
ÚkßGÛ ok éÆ IÛÞiÊí× ÛìØhN êqÞo
ÿÿ®× ÚDèpV qC Þ æl×A ÍrÛ×éF ÛÏÁ ÝíËj× éÆ Hz
.ÍÜçkí× ÖDWÛC Co oDÆ ÝìØç Þ IÛÛq çNA
í®Ï° éZ ÖCöDèF Mp©d Dè éÆ IÛÆí× êoCq Þ èèpÊ éF ÞpÞ Þ
koCnÊí× ÚDOvA éFpv kkpÊí×
êoCq Þ èèpÊ Þ MDVDÛ× ÍDd ok DèNl× .kbzí× ECph Ý× ÞC
koDGÛ ÚCoDF Ckp¾4 pÊC .ÖkpÆ
fGæ Þ kpFí× çFCBh peûv .lèDìF ÚCoDF éÆ éOvCBhí× ÖCöDèF Mp©d
qC Ýèrd íGÏÂ DF Þ ækbF
qC Þ ækpÆ ÚlèoDF éF ÞpÞ èlèlz oDGËo IÛìF í× Þ kbz í× oClìF
Clæ Þ pv qC kÞq íñh
.lFDè í× çèCr¾4C ÞC éF PGWÛ Ökp× PGýeú× Þ kbzí× UoDh ÁD-C qC

ÚDÜÆ !Áo íŃDezβh

Þ ælz UoDh upGÂ æpërV qC IÜOwÛCBN pËëk pçÛ IÜZ Þ ÞC éÆ
kβzí× HVβ× ÐØµu ÝëC
.IÜëDØÛ ClIJ MDWÛ

íµuolid Cqpì× íVDd Þ çì;Æ ÚDOvCk @ 27

éF îeyVβN éVβaiç éF Þ kpÆí× PëmC Co öDýGdC íçDËçDË éÆ

kβF íeìw× íj;Æ Dç;id pèz ok

éO¾o çì;Æ krÛ êqÞo lz ,ÿý@× ÚDëpV ÝëC qC íOÂÞ

íµuolid Cqpì× íVDd . PzCIÛ DèÛA éOçË

Híÿ ÝëC lçkí× ECBV çì;Æ ?êC éOiëÞA PÛkpÊ éF éÆ PwiZ

ÝëC læβËí× ÞC éF Þ

íñh Þ lì;Æ pVq íñh Híÿ ÝëC êÞo fiw× Mp©d læβËí×

íVDd . PvC fiw× Mp©d

Co êriZ PvC pOèF ?êC ækpÆ ÚCrëÞA Co ÝëC CpZ .kβF éOiëÞA ÚA éF

DèGz Þ DçqÞo ,ECnµu ok

.lzDF ækpÆ P×lh Mp©d ÚA éF Þ éOzCk PvÞk fiw× Mp©d éÆ íÜÆ

ÚCrëÞA

íñh éÆ éOzCk êph fiw× Mp©d lçkí× ECBV íVDd ? PwiZ ÚA lvpJ

í× çì;Æ

ph éØýwW× PvC pOèF ,ækpÆí× ækDç;OvC ÚA qC Þ éOzCk PvÞk CpÛA

fiw× Mp©d Þ ækpÆ P×lh

Mp©d oβ©d éF üCoβ¾ Þ kβzí× PdCoDÛ Þ íÜDGhµu íñh çì;Æ

. íÜÆ ÚCrëÞA PÛkpÊ éF Co

ÞC éFÞ IÜëD×p¾í× íÜDFpè× çì;Æ DF öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d

.IÜÆí× PèDCz Þ kÞoí× öDèGÍClGµu

.IÜëD×p¾í× !hp× Co ÞC lá•F , "ÜÜÆí× PGeæ íVDd DF Ý×"

:IÜëD×p¾í×

éO¾o qDF íFDwd kpù× " :IÜëD×p¾í× ækpÆ Þo ÞC éF öDèGÍClGµu

Mp©d kβzí× ½pý;ú× íVDd íOÂÞ

"? êC ækq íFDwd ½pd Þ êC

DýÇµu éÚDhp¾Dw× Ýí!ÞC @ 26

Þ kpÆ ÚDÇ× ÐÃÛ DWÛA qC ÅpØË üClá•F éÆ kβF íñCpwÛCÞoDÆ

ok DýÇµu pèz ÅpØË DèiÛDØSµu ÚD×q ok

!ÓC Þ HvC CpwÛCÞoDÆ ÝëC ÝíñDJ ok .!×Aok íVoDh Ýëp¾Dw×

éÚDhp¾Dw× Moβæ éF CpwÛCÞoDÆ

DN IÜkβF ækpÆ æoDVC ÁD-C ézβË Èë ok ÓDF éÃG¬ ok öDèGÍClGµu

Mp©d .lz í× êoClèËÛ

ÝëC æoDVC .IÜzDF éOzCk æqÞo IÜZ PdCpOvC êCpF íë× IÜ!×Aí×

MoDëq êCpF éÆ íñDGdC

æk kβld Þ IÜkβF ækoÞA Àëp;N ÚÞpiF éëpÇwµu é!;Â qC

ÕöDèF Mp©d éÆ kβF íÜD×q ok DèÂD-C

.IÜOzCk Àëp;N DÇµu ok À!Oí× ÍrÛ× év ok æD×

oDìwF é;J Þ ÈùÆ DèÂD-C ÝëC ok kβF ÖD;dc êoClèËÛ Ðex

ÈèkrÛ DèÁD-C éÆÝëC éF éVBN DF
ECBh íyOd Þ IÛlzíx ÞéymC PFDf ÝëC qC IÛIÛD× íx Dç ÁD-C ÝëC
ok éÆ íñDGdC Þ kßF kDëq
Äjmu íÞ IÛlëk íx éj Þ ÈùÆ qC ÞJ Co ÁD-C IÛkpÆíx ÝzÞo
Co ¹CpZ íOÂÞ Þ IÛOzCIÛ PdCo
Co ÔF PÁiÃAd ok Þ PzCk íx ælÛq pv Co Ýëp¾Dw× ÝëC öDèGÍCIgmu
Mp@d Þ ÁoDG× ÍDØV MoDëq
íØÛ Ûík Þ Öl×A íx öDGdC Úlëk êCpF Ý× HÏ°C IÛkß×p¾ íx
öDèGÍCIgmu Mp@d .IÛlëkíx Dlz
éíØd Dç ÈùÆ Cü oß¾ ÛOw;Û Ûç êolÁ Þ Öl×A íÛiOvßJ DF Hz
Èè . ÛÛÆ ÁpN Co DèÛA éÆ l×A
. ÛÛÆ PdCpOvC é²eÍ Èè ÛOwÛCßN Þ ÖliÛCkpÊpF Co ÝiOvßJ ÚA qC
lá•F ÖkpÆ pGª íNül× IÛkpÆ

éá•¾k Èè Þ IÛOzCk Àëp;N Ðüë× ÝëC ok íNül× Èè Ûç
ÛiÛÆ ívß× Cqpì× EDÛV éíØV qC
êDV üDá•ÁCP .IÛkoÞA Àëp;N CpWÛCÞoDÆ ÝëC ok Ðë× ÝëC éF
ÚDzokCpF Úlëk êCpF ÁoDG× ÍDØV Ûç
Mp@d kÞq fGª ækßF Ûç lælz íVpz Þ IF Cßç éÆ Hz Èè . PvC ækßF
íOiv oDìwF
ÛýwGN DF ækpÆ Þo Ýëp¾Dw× éF Þ IÛoÞA íx Àëp;N éÛDhp¾Dw×
ÝëC éF Ýëp¾Dw× oClëk êCpF öDèGÍCIgmu
ækßØÛ Ð×DÆ PdCpOvC Þ liOzCk PdCo ECBh Þ kßF íDmu íñh Cßç
éÆ H;ëk EBh IÛëD×p¾ íx
éçCIgÍCI¾ öDèGÍCIgmu Mp@d ECBV ok éOzCk Ûç êpá•z ,G-
phOix éÆ ÝëpñCq qC íçë .lëC
:IÛÆíx §pµ ækÞpv Co pëq pá•z

Úq ìÛZ ælÛF Þ £DýÁo ÈùÆ Þ íZ ÚD°rú× éjJ ÚIF Èíú× ok
PvD°ß° pev DN Hz pv qC
.IÛëD×p¾ íx ÁpùN Co Ðúë× Ýëp¾Dw× ÈèDCç éF PëDÛmu
oDè±C qC xJ ækß×p¾ ÛýwGN öDèGÍCIgmu Mp@d

fiFm EDÛV @

½p;× ÁoDG× oß@d ÛÛDh ærñD¾ çØÛDh DF ÞC Þ ÐªCP ½pý;N
æqDVC íNl× qC xJ éÛDOiGzßh
ÛÛDh ærñD¾ éF öDèGÍCIgmu Mp@d Þ IÛpìÉí× oCpÁ ÁoDG×
ÐÇç PëDÛmu koß× Þ IÛßz íx
ÁoDG× ÍDØV ælÛF D× .ækDOvp¾ liçv n°DÆ Þ ækpÆ íN~CpúV ÝiÛZ
ßN pçßz ÝëC IÛëD×p¾ íx
.DWÆ ÚDeO×C Þ DWÆ Ý× ÛiOwç

êoÞDh ÁCpzc EDÛV @

éOzCkpF Co íçë Þ ækßØÛ éwìÆ êßN Pvk Þ IÛkßF MDÛDìF
Íß»j× Þ xÍDV öDèGÍCIgmu Mp@d
ÐhCk qC liçv üÔ×DÆ ên°DÆ Þ ækpÆ qDF Co n°DÆ pv IÛOzCkpF
ÚCIØÍÁ ÚÞok qC éÆ íaiÁ DF Þ
IÛçCßh íx Þ IÛC ækDOvp¾ liçv n°DÆ liÛÆ é²dÔ× IÛëD×p¾

í× Þ IÛoÞAí× ÚÞpiF PÆDJ
PÆDJ ok éOzCk éÆ íCáv ÁkDᵛ lÿiv éÆ ækBF oCpÂ ÝëC qC ÚDëpV
) .IÛÛÆ ÚDeO×C Co ödèGÍCIΓmu
éÆ ækBF ÝëC pç¾ ok Þ éOzCnÊ liçv n°DÆ ödèGÍCIΓmu Mp©d
êCpF íDvoC PÆDJ ok Þ éOzBÛ Ðçex
éÆ IÛkβ×p¾ ödèGÍCIΓmu Mp©d ,Âβ× ÝëCok .(kCk IÛçβh Cp×
ÍCáv ECBV Pvc ýÄd p×C ÝëC pÊC
íØÛ ækCk íFCBV CíFC kβGÛ Pvc ÚDjç ÚDV MD×lh ok íñh éÆ liz
ÝëC éVÞq p-Dh éF pÊC
ÖßÂp× íý@h IÛZ liçv n°DÆ ÚDØç êÞo Þ Ûçk í× Co ÞC ECBV
çÛq ÍDd ÞèDµuo êCpF Dý×C lz
.IÛkCk CpÛA ÚkpÆ PwJ oßOvk Þ IÛkβ×p¾

.Pvc æl×A DØz é©ëpµu ECBV éÆ IÛÆí× ÖÖµuC ÁkDᵛ lÿiv éF
ÚCpè¬ íÚDdÞo Ðçex íNýl× qC lá•F
Ðçex êD©µuC oß©d ok íOwëDF ECBV éÆ liçIF ´Ô-C éÆ
lëßÊí× ÛÚDh ærñD¾ éF ÁkDᵛ lÿiv
ÐᵛC Þ ÖC ækDOvp¾ liçv n°DÆ Ý× PçÊ çÛq éF üClá•F .Pvc oDÆ
ok éýpv Cpëq kβz ælÛCBh
qDF Ðçex êD©µuC oß©d ok Co n°DÆ .Pvc PÛD×C ÁÞlÛᵛ ÝëC ok éÆ
Pvc íOÆDJ ok ÍCáv
ærñD¾ . Pvc ækBF éZ ödèGÍCIΓmu Mp©d ECBV Þ ækBF éZ ÍCáv
IÛÛCIF DèÛA DN kβØÛ ÛçCBh
.IÛÆí× ÞÊqDF Co ÚDëpV Þ éá•VCp× Ðçex éF üCoß¾ Þ ælëpJ
çèÞo qC IÛo ÛÚDh

DØz pçbz oß©d ok Þ ækpÆ qDF CoÛA íOwëDF ækCk Co n°DÆ ECBV ýÄd
IÛëßÊí× Ðçex êD©µuC
UoDh Co ÍCáv PÆDJ ÁÞlÛᵛ qC öCíOFC .kÞo í× Ðçex éF ÁÞlÛᵛ DF
ÁkDᵛ lÿiv.kβz ælÛCBh
PÆDJ lá•F .Pvc ækBF Tëld Èë fi¬BN æoDF ok ÍCáv .IÛCBhí×
IÛÏF Co kβh ÍCáv Þ ækβØÛ
Mp©d Þ ækBF Ûÿµu éF ,VCo Tëld .IÛCBhí× Þ IÛÆí× qDF Co
ödèGÍCIΓmu Mp©d qC ælivo
oCpvc êpËëk Þ IÛÛÆí× ÐiheN Co íçë Pvc kβVβ× Ûÿµu ´BÛ
Þk IÛkBF ækβ×p¾ ÖßÂp× ödèGÍCIΓmu
.lçk í× lçCBh í× xÆpç éF IÛÞClh éÆ Pvc íèÎC

ödèGÍCIΓmu Mp©d éaÛA éÆ IÛÆí× ælçDj× ÁkDᵛ lúiv kβz í×
æIÛCBh ECBV éçÛA °ex éF
ækq ÚDWiç ÁkDᵛ lÿiv ÖDËÛç ÝëC ok .lzDF í× ÞC ÍCáv Pvk Þ
Ð×DÆ ECBV IÛC ækβ×p¾ ÖßÂp×
çÛq qC Þ IÛÆí× éÍDÛ Þ èpÊ éF Þpz Þ ækq Ýì×q pF Þ
éOzCkpF pv qC Co é×DýØµu Þ ælz
.Ð¾D° Þ ÖkBF ÐçDV Ý× ÖkpÆ éFBN çigF Cp× éÆ IO¾Cí× ÞC êDJ
Þ Pvk éF Þ ækpÆ íçCBhonµu
é©ëpµu éÆ IÛÆí× D¬DÁN Ðçex PdDv qC rWµu ÍDØÆ DF xKv .Pvc
Äd p×C éÆ ÛØè¾í× ÓDd

.IÜëDØÛF ÞC êCpF ½pýjN êDˆDÂN Þ IÜwëßÛF öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
oß©d

ÁkDᵛ liv PëDCd @ 25

îñDèF ,ÛÛDh ærñD¾ ypwØç .kpÆí× íÛDÆIÛq ÁkDᵛ lýiv ÖDÛ éF
ÚCpè¬ ok Hhá•O× êkp×
æpÆCn× îñDèF PÛDèk MDGRC éF ,VCo ypçßz DF üDGNp× ÛÛDh ÝëC
.kBF ÖkDh Þ oDÆCl¾ Þ Ý×â× oDiwF
koCP í»ýÏG× liÛz í× PÂÞ pç ÛÛDh ærñD¾ .kpÆíØÛ ÄèlhN
éVßWièF pçßz îÞ kßØÛ í×
PØërµu qC xJ .PhCkpJ í× êp×C MCpÆCn× éF Þ ækpÆ Mßµuk Co ÞC
kBF íGiNpNpç éF ælz ÚCpè¬
kCk í× oßOvk Þ kq í× Ûç ÈOÆ Co ÞC íýOd Þ kpÆí× çÛq DF
îÿhç× êCßµuk ÁkDᵛ lýiv ¼ýÏG×
.lçlF Ðw° Þ læßjF Co éRDRC ÖDØN

ÚDiF ÁkDᵛ lýiv êCpF ÅoDG× p×C MDGRC ok íSèld êkCl»F Ýì»ýÏG×
qC íÇë êqÞo éÆ ÝëC DN
.koClÛ kßVÞ ýÔᵛC íSèkDd C ÝiÛZ Þ PwiÛ Pvok DèÛëC læßÉí×
ÁkDᵛ lýiv îÞ IÜÆí×
lèDz éÆ kÞo í× Þp¾ pç¾ éF PÂßÛA Þ IÛiF í× íFDOÆ ok Co Dç
Tèld qC íÇë qÞo IÛZ qC xJ üDÂDjNC
.IÛzDF Pvok Ûç Dç Tèld pèDv

ÈOÆ éá•¾k pç éÆ ÚA kßVÞ DF Þ ækoÞA í× oDj¾ ypçßz éF Dü
GNp× Ûç ÛÛDh ærñD¾ í¾p¬ qC
éF êqÞo ÁkDᵛ lýiv æphÓDF éÇÛëC DN .PzCk íØÛpF ypçßz ¼iÏGN
qC Pvk îÞ ækoßh í×
Èë Ý× ÓDdxJ ÖoClÛ ÍBGÂ Co BN êDè¾pd éÆ Ûç Ý× íOwiÛoCkpF
Pvk éÆ BN læßÉí× çÛq
pÊC Þ Ößz í× îñDèF Ý× IÛkCk Pvok Cp× ECBV pÊC .ÛÛÆí×
èIÛ¾C uDGµu DØz êÓß× qC ÍCäv
lýiv .IÜÆí× ÍBGÂ ÚDÛiØ¬C ÍDØÆ DF Úq . êßjF ÚDØÏw×
íOwèDF DØz kßGÛ Pvok ECBV
êpËëk Þ kBF ælz ÖßÂp× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d uokA éF íÇë éÆ
koÞA í× çÛq êCpF PÆDJ Þk ÁkDᵛ
êCpF Co íÇë ÖC éOzßÛ PÆDJ Þk ok ÖoCk éÆ Co íCäv Ýiµu
læßÉí× Þ ,íÛDdÞo Ðjex uokA éF
.ÛÛÆí× qDF CpÛA l×A éÆ ECBV .PvC PÛD×C éOwF ÁÞlÛᵛ ÝëC ok
êpËëk Þ PvpjF öDèGÍClGµu

í× Ýëp¾Dw× éF Co öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d PÆDJ ÛÛDh ærñD¾ Þ IÛkBF
MoDëq ÖqDµu íá•ØV lá•F íNl×
Àëpá•N Þ IÛkBF pˆDd öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d oß©d ok íÛCIVÞ ÚDh
Àvßë Cqpì× êDÂA .lçk
pçD²× £DizC éÆ kBF éÛi×q ÝëC ok pOjif ÚDjNDÛDiF ÜëkBF
ÅoDG× oß©d ok íOÂÞ éÆ IÛkpÆ
«DÂÛ pèDv Þ éÛDh PwJ qC êkDëq MDÆDJ ,Âß× ÝëC ok .IÜÆí×

ÚDeO×C éĵİOi× Āp¬ éF Co îêĪC
lhÛDJ kĪld lìvo í× MDÆDJ PĀĪP pç .lÛkoĪA í× ĀoDG× oß©d éF
éÆ kĪF ælivo Ýëp¾Dw× P
.kĪF klmu oCrç íĪC

Eok éF Úkq éFp¬ êClā (kĪF ECBh Ûç ÖokCpF) ÖkĪF ECBh ok ælÛF
éÆ kĪq fGā Öbv qĪo
qC pJ EDĀjF Èë DF ÍrÛ× HdDā oßw¾ĪpJ Ölëk ÖkpÆ qDF Co Eok ECBh
uDGĪ DF .ÖlìÛz Co ĀD¬C
êCpF ÛOwìÛ í¬Co Ý× P lìOwç Ý× rërmu êDçp¾Dw× DØz PĵÊ
.PvDV ÚA Pvk éF pìWÛC
Co DçpìWÛC ÝëC .lìçlF Pvk qC Co kĪh ECBh P læßz lÛĪF êkĪq ÝëC
éF fGā pìWÛC p¬Dh
PdCo ECBh P lìÛÆ ÚDV yĪÛ DN ÖC ækoĪA DØz êCpF émuDwĪC P
ækoCnÊ ĪDaië ok P ælìZ Hĵëk
ÛëC ælìZ pìWÛC fGā D× éÆ éOznÊ qĪo Pk pç éÆ ÛëliØè¾ P
Ûëlz ÐWh íØÆ D× .lìzDF éOzCk
. Pvc ælëk í× Co D× çĀD¬C æpWÛJ qC P ækĪF oClìF oßw¾ĪpJ

pìWÛC PëDÇd @ 24

ÖDz ĪpDÛN qC xJ lÛkĪF ækoĪA pìWÛC ÖDz rì× pv éÇÛA PGvDÛ× éF
ödèGĪCIGmu Mp©d íGz
:lÛkĪp¾ Āëpā•N Co pëq PëDÇd

PzCk éÛDh ok éÆ êpìWÛC Phok qC éÆ kĪF êpìJ Úq (pèz íĪCp ÖDÛ)
oCrV ÖDýëC ok lÛkĪp¾
P kpF í× oCqDF éF P lìZ í× CpÛA qC êoClĀ× qĪo pç pìWÛC Ðh¾
ok íÛá•ë .kpÆí× Pĵiá•×
P lìZ í× Co ÞC Phok êDçpìWÛC P l×A í× DèGz éÆ kĪF ælz ClìJ
êkqk ĪDv Èë .PhĪp¾ í×
íÛá•ë ,íĪCp .kpÆ PëDÇz íĪCp éF oDZDÛ .lÛÆ ClìJ Co kqk
PwÛCĪN íØÛ Úq pìJ éVĪaièF P kpF í×
ælivo êDçpìWÛC ok lÛÆ íá•v qĪo ÚA éÆ kpÆ yoDĵv Úq éF ÚkpÆ
pç¾ éĀiĀk lÛZ qC xJ ,oCrV
.lìzDF éOzClìÛ íO×Ômu éÆ læDØÛ pìWÛC ÐhCk Co ßV êoß¬ P lÛÆ
Īp¾ ßV éÛCk Èë

lÛÇF pèz koCp pìWÛC lçCĪh í× xÆ pç kCk oßOvk P P¾o pèz æqCĪok
éF oCrV kĪh fGā Ckp¾
P PzCk íxpF Co DèÛA qC éÛCklÛZ ÞC l×A í× pìWÛC lGv DF 'DF qC xÆ
pç PĀßÛA .kpGF ÞC krÛ ĪÞC
DWÆ qC Co DçpìWÛC ÝëC lìvpJ çGdDāqC üCoß¾ .kpÆ ClìJ Co oCkĪV
pìWÛC æphÓDF DN kpÆí× qDF
oCrV . ÖC ælìZ ÖkĪh êDèOhok qC P ÖCælëkqlÛ kCk ECBV ÞC ?ëC
ælëkqk DWÆ qC P êC ækoĪA
éF P kpÆ oCpĀC üCoß¾ ÞC .lÛÛÆ CIV ÝN qC Co Mpv Ûçk í× oßOvk
üCoß¾ íñBËÛ PvCo pĒC PĵÊ
.lìvo MCqDW×

ÚCBV íñh ælÛF ÝëC éÆ ÖkDO¾C ÐGÁ ÍDv XÜJ Þ æDWÜJ kÞld kDë
ÙOzBÛ íx éÆ Co PëDCd ÝëC
Þ kBF ælz PÂÞ pëk íñh .ÙëliVo DiÎDOëC éF DN ÛëkpÆíx ykpÊ
DJÞoC okÖokCpF DF Þ ÖkBF
Þ ÛëkpÆ íÊIÛÛCo íOmuDv Þk kÞld . ÛiO¾pÊ Dëok oDÛÆ ok
íÇZBÆ ÐOç ok ÚIÛD× éF ÛiØhN
ÁD-C IÛZ ÞC éÆ kCk íÛD;Û Co æDË;ÛCk oßw¾ÞpJ Èë ÍrÛ× D×
éF íhiz . ÛëkpÇÛ Clj íDh ÐOç
.lçk íx æoDVC DèÛDOWFDN ok Þ koCk

fGα íÞ ÛëIÛD× DWÛA ok Co Hz Þ PzCk íDh ÁD-C D@Â qC Þ
ÛëkpÆ éá•Vp× oßw¾ÞpJ ÍrÛ× éF
qC pJ Phok IÛZ «Did ÝëC -vÞ ok ÝÆ æDËÛ P;Ê ælÛF éF ÖokCpF .
Ûëlz oClîF kÞq íñh
DØz éØç êDV Þ ÛëliZ êoClÃ× íDmu Þ æliVo êDçpiWÛC ÚA qC
Þ ÛiO¾o D× .kßz íx ælëk piWÛC
. ÛëkpÆ oCpÇN Co ÐØmu ÝëC üCklW× Ûç lá•F qÞo fGα Þ
Ûëkoßh íDh

éÆoDG×
éÆoDG× é´Þo êDç íÊÛoDÛ @ 23

„ÁCB× í@á•F éOzCk êlizo Þ IÛÏF IÂ éÆ ,pýFl× ÕC HiGd EDÛV
.éývlÃ× EDOmuC ÝëpñCq qC íÇë
.IÛkpÆ íx Ðì× ÁypGN ÚCBÛmu éF Þ æliZ íx íÊÛoDÛ IÛZ
æliVo íx íÊÛoDÛ êDèOhok éF éÆ
PdCoDÛ Pvc ÝÇØ× IÛØë;F ÖCp×C íÞ Mp@d éaÛDÛZ éÆ IÛkBF
PdCoDÛ íñh ÝëpñCq pëDv íÞ
ÅoDG× ÐÇç éÆ êqÞo Þ lvo íx íÛDýFo íÂßz Mp@d ÅoDG× ,Øv
éF pGh ÝëC æphÓDF .IÛßz
EDÛV IÛkß×p¾ íx MDÛDìF Þ IÛkBF íÊÛoDÛ ÚDOhok oDÛÆ ok Þ
éÆoDG× é´Þo ok ÝëpñCq éØç DF
?lëC æli;Z Dç íÊÛoDÛ ÝëC qC ÚBÛÆ DN DØz DëA IÛëD×p¾ íx
ÍCáv Þ ækCk oCpÂ H-Dì× Co pýFl×

p`Dd DF ÚD;ëC .kCk IÛçCBh ECBV éZ pýFl× EDÛV éÆ IÛkBF PdCoDÛ
ÝëpñCq éØç ,Âß× ÝëC ok
jvDJ ÝëC .pih ÅoDG× Pvk qC ÚDFpÂ IÛÆí× §pµu ÚCpCp¾ êkDz Þ
ÚDzkBh £ßhi× íFCBV
Pvk DF íÊÛoDÛ Èë rërµu p×C íÞ Mp@d Þ kßz íx ÝëpñCq éØç
Þ ÅoDG× p-Dh oÞpv TµuDF
.IÛÆ ÍÞDÛN Ûç ÅoDG× Pvk qC DN IÛëD×p¾ íx D@µu pýFl× EDÛV
éF Þ æliZ ÅoDG×

oßJpÊoq IÛzßç @

éíα pëqÞ éF Þ ÖDá•ÛC ClhlÆ éF Þ li;íF Co ÞC Þ lz ÍDezBh
kßh éÂÔmu koß× ÅrÛÆ Úlëk qC æDz
.IÛkßØÛ Mkßmu íçDzkDJ pýÃ× éúF ÚCpCp¾ oÞpv DF éØç Þ kCk

íZ oDCz kßh Þ PzCk oDCz éF íÚCPcP¾ éÁÔµu pWÜv ÚD®Ív ÖDÜ
éF ÚCpëC ÚDçDzkDJ qC íÇë
íñßçA oÞk qC Þ P¾o oDCz éF kßh ÉýpÃ× oDìwF ÚDÆriÜÆ qC íÇë
DF êqÞo .kßF Ûç êpçD× oDìwF
ÝëC yßÊ Þ ýÜúv íçCBhí× P;Ê ÅriÜÆ éF ÚD®Ív .ÍUCoDhí×
Co çzßÊ kßh êDJ DF éÆ læk Co
Þ lz ÐæÞ çzßÊ éF ßçA Ûý vú éÇëoß®F kpÆ Dçø êpìN Þ
li;Æ Co ÚDØÆ Þ ÛÜÆ ÐæÞ Ûç éF Co ßçA
kCk ECBV ÅriÜÆ ?kßF oß®Z êqClÛC pìN P;Ê Þ kßØÛ ÅriÜÆ éF
Þo .P¾o Þp¾ ßçA yßÊ éF piN
.PvC ÚkpÆ pJ qC ÚkpÆ ßÇiÛ oDÆ

P;Ê Þ kCk pëqÞ ÐëBeN PzCk Pvpk íñh Ûç Co ÅriÜÆ éÇÛA DF Þ
lz íÚDGµu íñh æDzkDJ
ok æDz éÆ kpÆ pç¾ kßF piFIN DF éÆ pëqÞ .kpÆ PÆpd pèz ½p¬ éF
xKv .çúÇF Co ÞC üCoß¾
.lzDF p®h ok ÞC ÚDV Þ kßz ÚDØi;J üClá•F PvC ÝÇØ× Þ ækßF
íÚDGµu ÚD×p¾ ÝëC oPlα ,Áß×
qC íwÆ íÞ oClèËÛ éÚDh ok Co ÞC P;Ê Þ kCk ClhlÆ ÐëBeN Þ kpF
kßh æük éF Co ÅriÜÆ
.kß;Û ,Ïý®× ´ß•ß× ÝëC

qC ÅriÜÆ qÞo IÜZ qC xJ .lz lýÍBO× íÇZBÆ éÍDvßÊ Þ liñCq Clh
lÆ ÞDÊ éÆ kßF éOznËÛ íNl×
kßz éOhDv ÞC PèV éÚDh ÖDF P;J éF «Dìd f®v qC íËorF Þ ÝèJ
éýÏJ æCo éÆ kßØÛ D•DÁN ClhlÆ
kßh êDç éÚDz êÞo pF Co éÍDvßÊ ÝëC éá•¾k ÝëlÛZ qÞo pç
ÅriÜÆ . PhDv CpÛA ClhlÆ Þ
. P¾o í× ÖDF P;J éF éýÏJ æCo qC Þ PzCnËí×

IÜÏF Co éÍDvßÊ MolÂ DF ÅriÜÆ éÆ kßF ælëkpÊ HVß× ÝëpØN lz
í× ÉorF éÍDvßÊ éÆ XëolN éF
kßF ælz ÉorF Þ ÝiËÛv Þ éÍDwÇë éÍDvßÊ íOÂÞ .kpGF ÖDF P;J
éF íÚDvA éF éýÏJ qC Þ IÜÆ
ßN éÚDh éF êqÞo Co æDzkDJ éÆ ælF ´Ô–C pëqÞ éF ælz éÏivÞ
pç éF P;Ê ClhlÆ éF ÅriÜÆ
.koÞDìF

pè± êCn° êCpF Co æDz oDCz qC xJ êqÞo Ûç pëqÞ .kCk ´Ô–C pëqÞ
éF Co ÚDëpV ClhlÆ
éÆ ÖoCk êpOhk éÆ kßØÛ §µu æDz éF ClhlÆ ,Cn° ½pα qC xJ
.kßØÛ Mßµuk ClhlÆ ÍrÛ× éF
PzCnË kßh yÞk pF Þ koÞA Co ÞDÊ éOwF êÞo DF ÅriÜÆ ,Áß× ÝëC
ok .lçk í× HiWµu í;èDØÛ
Þ kßØÛ íí×DN æDz ?kßF oß®Z Ý× oDÆ livpJ æDz qC Þ P;ÊpF Þ
P¾o ÖDF P;J éF Dç éýÏJ qC Þ
êÞo ÅriÜÆ kßØÛ ÚDiF Co éÏØV ÝëC æDz éÇÛA æ× éF . PvC

ÚkpÆ púJ qC ÚkpÆ ßÇiÛ oDÆ PjÊ
. êkCk Cp× ÐOÂ oßOvk CpZ xJ ÛOzÊ Co éiØV ÝiØç éÆ Ûç Ý×
DNp©eiÏmuC PjÊ P kpÆ qDF Co kßh

ClhJ Û²muC ÛvC P ÖIÃÎDØV éF iØÇex ÚDØèC Ûç ÖClØeÎC
öDèGÎClGmu Mp©d êDèi³⁄₄pzc PÆpF qC
DF éÆ ækpÆ Þo Ý× éF ÚDÛZ IÛPCh Ûç P ÖC éOzCnÊ oDÛÆ Co
êolÛiÂ Ûç P ÖC ælz pOØÇex P ækpÆ
pFCpF ÝelÛZ êDç PØiÂ éF DèÚA ÝOhPp³⁄₄ P ÚkpÆ êiÛF éá•@Â
P EDivA ½Cp-C êDèÛi×q læph
MDèDÛmu Ðý± ok íÚD×kDz P oÞpv PèDèÛ ok ÖC éiñDmu DF ÍDd .
ÖC ælz íFDwd PÛÇ× HdDᵛ , læph
Co oDÆ Óß× ÚDØç éÆ Ý× ÝOzÊ Óß× Óß× Óß× ÚDOvCk kßF
ÝèC . ÛiÛÆi× íÊiÛq çÎDSØiF ÍDØV
.liÛDvo DWÛèC éF

íÚDØdo ÐOzÎCBFC @.

. ÖkpÊ ÐñDÛ DØz MoDèq éF ÛÛCBOF DN ÛÛÆ Uph Þ ÛzÞpçF CpÛA qC
iñDN IÛZ kßF

Clh :IÛkß×p³⁄₄ P ækßØÛ ÛèDGÂ éGÎ éF éOhPk ê Dèi³⁄₄pzc ÝèC
éF íçDÈÛ ÁoDG× ÐÇiç , Âß× ÝèC ok
ÖIÛDvo ÚDèGèF éF Co kßh æiÛF P Ûèlz ðhp× éØç .ÖC ÚD×C í³⁄₄
lèD×p³⁄₄ PèDÛmu PÆpF DØz éF
. ÖkpÆ Þpzc Co êolÛiÂ Ð»z Þ

æiÛF P IÛi×A í× æiÛF ÚlèiF ÖC ælz ÐñDÛ kßh éÓß× MoDèq éF
Ý× IÛOwÛCk í× éÆ öDGdC
Co Dç í³⁄₄pzc ÝèC oßOZ éÆ ßßhiF ÖkpÆi× Àèpá•N DèÚA êCpF
Co Óß× MoDèq Þ ÝO³⁄₄o ÚDOvCk
íñC PØiÂ pFCpF XÛJ Dè oDèZ Co Dç í³⁄₄pzc ÝèC ÖClÆ pç öDGdC qC
pçÛ ÝelÛZ .IÛkß×p³⁄₄ PèDÛmu
DF ,æiÛD× Ökßh êCpF í³⁄₄pzc éÛClÇè éÆ Ölz éyVBO× PÂP Èè
.IÛlèph ÚDzkßh êCpF ÁýpGN êCpF
Pvk êolÛiÂ qC P ÛèDØÛ íGvDÆ P oDÆ éèD×pv P ÖoCk æDÈÛ
PwFßh Co éÛClÇè ÝèC éÆ ÛOzÊ Ökßh
.Ößz Íß»j× êoDÆ P HwÆ éF P ÖoCkpF

oÞkpèz qC ÚßZ Þ kßF DWÛA íFßh üDOGwÛ oD;FA Ölèk Þ éO³⁄₄o pèz qC
oÞk íÚDFDiF éF èqÞo éÇÛèC DN
Cn° P êDZ Þ oÞDØv kßh éiñDmuDF fèpçN êCpF íñ@á•N
êDçqÞo Þ éá•ØV êDçqÞo -Ã³⁄₄ Ökp× kßF
PdCpOvC éF oD;FA ÝèC oDÛÆ ok Þ IÛiÛDvo í× DWÛA éF Co kßh HvC Þ
èhpùZPk DF Dè Þ ækDiJ éOzCkpF
Þ oD;FA PvC EBh éZ éÆ PhClÛC ÖpÇçF IÛPCh Ölèk Co oD;FA ÝèC
íOÂP .IÛOhCkpJ í×
½Cp-C êDèÛi×q ÝèC Þ ÖqDwF EDivA Èè ækpÆ ækDçOvC oD;FA ÝèC
qC Þ ÖpiF CpÛA ½Cp-C êDèÛi×q
Þ kCk lçCßh EBh Íßhe× üDÛøØ× . ÚCÞCp³⁄₄ EA Ûç Þ EB°p×

Ýì×q Ùç . ÙzPp;F ÝìµuoCq éF Co
.Ùçk í× ÚD;ÿëßeN Þ ÙÛÆí× koA Ùç Co ÝìµuoCq ÞV Þ ÖIÛÊ
Þ ækpÆ ækD;OvC Ùç EDìvA qC
. ÖIÛCoPpJ ÖpÇ¾ ok éÛClÛwJClh Ýwd ÝèlÛZ ,éαÔh

.Ölèph Co ÚA Þ ÖkpÆ ClìJ kßF ½DÂÞC æoCkC ok éÆ Co oD;FA Þ
Ýì×q HdDα DN ÙO;Ê êqÞo
Þ EDìvA êDèËÛv læph Þ EDìvA ÚDØOhDv éF öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
íOØdp× í¾pzc éýÇv ÚA DF
êoDF .Ölz Íß»× ÝìµuoCq éF EDìvA ½Cp-C Ýì×q MDá•®Â
yPp¾ éF lá•F Þ ÖkpÆ Þpz æpi°
oÞk êDèçCo qC ÝìµuoCq . ÖkoCnÊ fíDα ÖpwJ ÖDÛ éF Co EDìvA ÝèC
ÖDÛ íÛD×q éÆ lìvo íñDV éF oDÆ
DN ÙìÛD× í× oD;FA oDÛÆ DWÚDØç Þ ÙèpF í× fíDα EDìvA éF
IÛO;Ê í× Þ IÛkpÆí× oDF Co ÞV Þ ÖIÛÊ
. ÙèkpÈpF ÚD×kßh éGhÂ DèÞ æk éF Þ ælz p˙Dd koA DN ÙìÛÆí×
Ùç fèp;N Þ kßz koA

lÂoDZ í;× êDèØ;Z Þ IÛÿF lÂ ÙÛDh Èè Ölèk lì;Æ Íß-
ÚDØSeF Þ pùV D× éÆ ,ÂßØÛèC ok
Þ ÚDOvCk ?lìÛÆí× PGeα IÛÿF Ùç DF CpZ kß×p¾ Þ lzD× ÈèkrÛ
DèOhok êÔFÓ qC pv éF
oDÆéF êoDÆ bìç P;Ê Þ kpÆ ízDF ÚDG°DF éF Þo ÙÛDh ÚA . ÖkpÆ
Àèpá•N ÙÛDh ÚA êCpF Co CpVD×
DWÛèC Þ lvo í× ÂoDG× PìF qC ÖDz Þ oDçDÛ Þ éÛDeGα ,fGα Ckp¾ qC
Þ lìzDF éOzClÛ çèÞok ÝèC
.lÛoÞDìF Àèp;N öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d DN lìzDF

ÙØ;Z ÂoDG× êDÂÎ éF DN Ý× Þ IÛkoÞA Àèp;N öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
lá•F éO;ç Þk kÞld ÖIÛD× ÙèÛ×
Ùç êqÞo IÛZ DØz IÛkß×p¾ ,ÖkpÈpF ÙOvCßh Þ ÖkoÞA ÚDØèC Þ
ÙO;Ê ÈìGÍ Þ Ölz HÍÃÛ× kDO¾C
D× éF éÇÛèC DN .ÙÛÆ ¾¾ HwÆ pO;ìF DN Ölz ÍDezßh pO;ìF
æIÛF .ÙizDF Ùç DF DN lìzDF DWÛèC
Ý× .lÛèD×p¾ í× ðhp× Co ÝèpñCq ,ÖC MDèA ÝÿiG×
,öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d pÈèk qÞo Þk IÛkCk ´Ô-C
êCpF oýpÃ× PµuDvrv DN Ölz ækD×A Þ ÙçCp¾ Co ÙOá•VCp× DèDvÞ
Þ ækpÆ ,ØV Co ÙOvßJ Þ ÐúV Ùç
.Ùèßz ½p;× ÂoDG× oß©d éF ,èkßN Þ í¾¾DdClh

Mp©d kßVÞ Ùç .kßF ÚDzkßVÞok íDd éZ íñCIV ÝèC qC ÝèpñCq
éØç PvC ÖBÍá•× EBh
Co ÂoDG× èphÛµu ÐÇ;ç oClèk ÁpN læDF Ùç Þ IÛOzClÛJ íØÛ
oÞk kßh HÍÃ qC Co öDèGÍClGµu
kßVÞ phA MD²èÎ êCpF DN ÙèkpÆí× ÁDJ Co DèÇzC kÞq kÞq Þ kßF
êoDV DèÇzC .lÛèDØÛF
. ÙìÛÆ -G± pv Ù;Z ok Co çÆoDG×

PìFpN Þ Ùìlía•N êCpF éÛDÃ;ì× fèDhÛ ÖCoA êClα DF Þ MßÇv

êC ê²eÎ qC xJ ,Âß× ÝëC ok ,êoDF
P Pw×pv D× éØç P PznÊ íOµuDv P lz ˆPpz ÛÎDµu ÐçC éF
¼iĪGN p×C P¾p;ij oß²Û× éF
PµuD-Ç üCoß¾ .koÐDiF Co í¾pzc évDÆ ÖkDh IÛkß×p¾ oßOvk éÆ
ÛëkßF çÆoDG× MDÛDiF yßçl×
PëDÛµu í¾pzc Èë ÝëpñCq qC Èë pç éF .koÐA ÅoDG× oß©d éF Co
íÛÈÛv í¾pzc évDÆ P kßØÛ
.IÛkpÆí× ÚD;jhph× P ækß×p¾

:IÛkß×p¾ P IÛlivßF æli;Æ yß°A ok Cp× livo PFBÛ ,ÖkßF phA
p;Û éÆ ,æIÛF ÝëC éF íOÂP
çëPCok Cpëq ÛçIF BN éF Co éØç ÛçCBh í× æIÛDØiÂADF évDÆ ok
éÆ í¾pzc kClá•N ÝëC ,çëPok
çij Co ÛOvk Þk Ûç Ý× . íwÆ IÛÆ DWÇë éÆ Pvc yßh ÝiÛZ Ckßv
:IÛëßÊí× P IÛoCk æliÃµu
DV kßh êDGÂ HiV Þk ok Co DèÛA üCoß¾ Ý× . IÛkpÆ pëqCpv ÛOvk
êßN kßF évDÆ ok éaÛA P ÖkpF
í× é²dÔ× ÖkpÆ í× PÆpd D;id ½p- éF ÚCpëC qC éÆíOÂP Ý×
ÚDFpÂ ÖkpÆ §µu P ÖkCk
Èë pÊC éÆ kß;Û ÖßĪá•× pçD± éF éÆ ÖC éOhÞk í¾pzc
êkClá•N kßh êDGÂ éGĪÞk êpOvA éF liñD×p¾
íVDiOdC pÊC DN IÛÛiGF Co Dèi¾pzc ÝëC IÛÛCBOÛ IÛÛÆ éiØd
Ý× éF ½DhÛC íF ÚCkqk æCo pv íOÂP

ÚCIÛh çëPok ÚDØëC ÚDOvCk @ 21

ÝiÛZ Co kßh ÚDØëC ÚDOvCk éOzCk ÚDèGèF pèz ok Pëoß×D× éÆ
íñDèF pw¾C êCpF ÚCIÛh çëPok
:Pvc ækßØÛ Àëpá•N

koûP HNP× pèz oCqDF P éZBÆ ok í;ëPok é¾DiÂ DF çëPCok pëDv
IÛÛD× í;ëPok Ý× læßÊí×
P kDowëC Ý× êßĪV í×pOex liz êqÞo éÇÛëC DN ÖIÛCBhí×
oDá•zC P kßF Óß× Óß× Óß× ÛÛDFq
íñßÊí× éÆ Óß× Óß× Óß× ÝëC éÆ ÛçIF PùØwùÂ P
ÖpiËF Co BN ÝiOvA ÖoCk ÛiØhN Ý× P;Ê
?pìh Dë íOwç PëÓß× ÄzDµu üDá•ÂCP DëA ?pìh Dë êoCk ÚDØëC
Óß× éF üDOÂiÃd DëA .pìh Dë Pvc PvcO
. Öl×A íØÛ ok liÛÆí× ælçD;× læoCk DØz éÆ ÐÇz ÝëC éF
ÛzDGÛ ÛëÓß× P Äd ÄzDµu pÊC ÛO;Ê

? ÛçIF ÚD;Û BN éF Co PëÓß× Ý× íçCBhí× íñßÊí× PvcO pÊC
P;Ê Ý× éF ,×DV liz ÚA
kßhÃ× §oC okÓ Dd éÆ ÚDiØÍDµu êÓß× P ívpF D;id éF DN
ÞpF , ÞpF P;Ê ÞC P ÖkpÆ ÍBGÂ üCoß¾
Pvc íyd íÁiÃd êÓß× íÛCIF DN íÛÆ MoDëq Pvc éIÛ¾C uDGµu
çÆoDG× ÖDÛ P IÛÆí× íÊIÛq
pO;îF Óß× Óß× íñßÊF éÆ ,Âß× ÚA ok lz ÝzÞo PGIÂ P êlz
íÛCoßÛ êÞo ÚA ÄzDµu éÆ PÂßÛA P

. PzCk lçBh pìRDN

. ÖPo í× Þ ÛÛÆí× PÆpd DWÛiØç qC Ý× Þ ælF Ý× éF Co æCo
éj ÅÛ Þ MDhi× ÞN ÛOçÊ ÞçÊí×
ÍB¬ íçD×oDèZ kPld Þ ÖkDO¾C æCpF Ý× Þ kpÆ Ý× éF Co ÖqÓ
êDç ìnDØÛçCo ÖpOe× êDÅA ÚA
Þ íËÛvpÊ Þ íOdCoDÛ ÚCoCrç Þ ídÞ MDÛCBid Þ Ðiv Þ ÚCoDF @
EDO¾A @ Dç íOiv éZ DF liÆ
ÛçCBh í× Þ ÖC æl×A Ý× éÆ Òlz DëßV .Ölivo Dçid éF éÇÛëC
DN ælÛD×CP Þ éOwh Þ íËÛjN
PjÊpF ÍD ok Þ IÛC éO¾o DÇëp×C éF Pvc íNl× ÚDjèC IÛOçÊ .
ÛÛÆ MoDëq Co êIÛ¾C uDGmu
.IÛvo í× Dçid éF íÆ PwiÛ ÖBíá× íÞ IÛOwç

íµuC ÖDÃ× ÈëkrÛ éÆ ÒliØè¾ üClá•F Þ ÖkpÆ ÝèJ ÝèÆ
Phok Èë pëq Co ÛOvßJ éOin Ûç Ý×
í× Phok ÚDØç pëq Òl×A í× Dçpµu Þ ÖkpÆí× êolÛÛÁ pèz ok
ÛO¾o í× DçqPo . ÛOwç
kBF MD×DÃ× ÚA ÚDG°DF éÆ íhiz êqPo DN .IÛßz í× koCP Óß×
íÆ ÖkBF p²OÛ× Þ ÒliFCBh
ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d DçÓDd ÓDd Pvc ÝÇØ× ,íOwç Ðá× DWÛëC
kßiF DØz ÞçÊ Þ l×A Ý× çij
ÞC .Pvc Ý× êClh Þ Ý× é®FCo PwiÛ «BFp× DØz éF Dç½pd ÝëC
ÛOçÊ ÞC éF .IÛoÞDiÛ ÀëpjN
.IÛÆ ÚÞpiF ÝèÆ Phok ÝëC pëq qC Cp× PzCk lhÂ

uÞPD¬ ÛiN @ 20

éá•VCp× ÅoDG× é°Po ÚDG°DF éF MCýpÇF kBF Ûç ÅoDG× ÍDØV
ÚDËOwF qC éÆ Ýi©ADÛ qC íçë
¬DÛO×C uÞPD¬ ÛiN ÚkCk qC ÚDG°DF Þ kßØÛ í× uÞPD¬ ÛiN klµu
Èë éGÍD®× ÞC qC Þ kpÆí×
.lëqoÞí×

qC éZ pç éÆ kpÆ æßÇz Þ kßØÛ éá•VCp× ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d éF
ªADÛ liz ÚA æphÓDF
í× oßOvk ÚDG°DF éF ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d .lçk íØÛ Ý× éF ÛçCBh
í× uÞPD¬ ÛiN ÚDG°DF
êCpF uÞPD¬ ÛiN klµu Èë lá•F qPo Ûç ÚDG°DF . ælF íÛÔ¾ éF
uÞPD¬ ÛiN klµu Èë IÛëD×p¾
ÛiN qC êC éVßV IÛÆí× pGª éZ pç Þ koCnÊí× í°p× pëq CpÛA
ªADÛ ÚA .IOvp¾ í×ªADÛ ÚA
éVßV uÞPD¬ ÛiN ÝëC éÆ IÛÆí× §µu ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d oß©d
éF æphÓDF .lëA íØÛ ÚÞpiF
.PwiZ Pýµu ÛÛCk íØÛ lëA íØÛok yC

ÖkBGÛ ÐèD× ÚßZ Ý× lçk í× ECBV ÚDG°DF .IÛëD×p¾ í× oDwçOvC
ÚDG°DF qC Cü lá•F ÅoDG× ÐÇiç
p×C lëkBF ækß×p¾ p×C DØz ÚßZ ÛçlF Co éÆoDG× é°Po êDç
uÞPD¬ ÛiNªADÛ liz ÝëC éF

ÁoDG× p×C Ûç . ÖkCk PC éF üClá•F P ÛOij üÔGÂ Co uPpD¬ ÛiN
îP ÖkpÆ PµuD¬C Co ÁoDG×
ÝëC ok .lz Öppe× éÆoDG× é·Po uPpD¬ éVßV ÝOzCk qC °ÁDÛ liz
ÝëC Ûç P lz PµuD¬C
.lz !hp× ÚDG°DF P ÍÚkß×p¾ íØýwGN öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d PÂP

Moßα

Moßα EDÃÛ @ 19

DF Co Moßα P pv îP kbz í× ½p;× ÁoDG× oß©d éF íØÏÆ
ÛiÇd íÁ•ÍClGµu okD× êqPo
Co DØz Ý× íOÂP Ý× éÓß× :!èBÊ í× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d MDÃÔ×
°ex éF P kbF æliÚDzBJ EDÃÛ
ÛýwGN P ïñPo ækD;Ê DF öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d . ÛÛrF EDÃÛ íOwëDF
P Û;Æí× PÍDWh ÛÛiF í×
pìh ÍÚkß×p¾ qDF li;Æ pOÛñDJ íØÆ íOÂP .ÝÆ pOÛñDJ Co
EDÃÛ P çÇÛ PÍDWhüÔæC IÛëD×p¾ í×
ÚÓÁ ÍÚkß×p¾ PÂßÛA kbGÛ ClìJ çNoßα P pv íýÏÇF éÆ li;Æ
pN ÝñDJ olÃÛA PC . oPDiF pN ÝñDJ
.IÛiGF IÛCBN í× Co BN íwÆ éÛ P íÛiGF Co íwÆ íÛCBN í× BN
éÛ PwFßh íñh PwFßh

êkCl»F öDi· pOÆk @

PýiÛ DF ÚBZ PvC êpËëk riZ îPc éÚDhp¾Dw× ÝëC Dý×C lz
lçCBh éOhDv p×C ÛÍDµu ok êoDØ;íF
PiÃ¾× P liëDN HÏ¬ P IÛÛÆ í× Dµuk ÚD;ëC éF ÓDF ÛÍDµu
qC ÝiFýpÃ× P ÝiÏvp× ;ìØV ækbF !ÍDh
.ÚPr¾C qPo êDç
íÛDØdo Ð©;ÍCBFC @

ízPp¾ P;Û ÈZBÆ ÚDÆk Èë qC P kbF éOvCBh MPrR öDèGÍClGµu
Mp©d qC ½C íÃN ívß× -1
P;Û æDZ év éÏØV qC êkDëq MPrR p·Dd ÍDd ok éÆ kbF ælz çÍDd
Ð×Dz Äd Ð©¾ ÚDÛZ
.kbF ækß×p¾ D@µu PC éF IÛPClh

éÆ éÛDh æbèÂ ok p;á•V Cqpi× DÃA P éOzClÛ kbVp
éÚDiÛDØè× Dë ÐOç éFßÆkDF ok ;Âß× ÚA ok -2
.IÛiFCBh í× ækbF ÚD×q ÚA Ößvp×

P IÛçk í× HiNpN íñ;× íÛDØè× kbz í× ÖDØN æD× çz qC xJ
éÚDhp¾Dw× ÚDØOhDv éÆêqPo
öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d pè¬C ÐÇ;ç DN IÚkßF ælz ;ØV éÚDhp¾Dw×
ÚPpiF ok ÝëoPDW× P ÝëpñCq ;ìØV
ÚD;ëC ïñD×p¾ Àëp;N qC xJ .IÛßz í× éÚDhp¾Dw× koCP éÆ IÛzDF
êp;Û ÝiPc P IÛoPDiF Àëp;N
í× BÍV IÚkßF ækpÆ p·Dd ên°DÆ éOvk P ÚClØÏÃ Ôü GÃ éÆ
íÛDè;æC íñuolid Cqpi× íVdD EDÛV
D·DÂN IÛOwç DWÛëC êkDz P oPpv DF ÝëpñCq éÆ ;Âß× ÝëC ok

IÛDvo í× ÅoDG× §pµu éF P kPo
ÛÎÂ pè-C ÐÇiç .kβz HhÛ éÛDhp¾Dw× Eok êÓDF DN IÛëD×p¾
ÖBÂp× idpz ÅoDG× ÐÇiç ÛëoCk
Cqpi×A ÛwëßÛF éÆÝëC rV ÛwëßÛF éZ IÛëD×p¾ í× oPpv qC pJ
êC é¾DìÂ DF P IÛîÊ í× Co n°DÆ P
Ökp× éØç éÆ éÛD×q ÝëC ok Cpëq ÛwëßÛF læDGÛ êpËëk rìZ
.éÛCßëk éÛCßëk íÛDØdo êqCpiz pçá•V
kβF Ýì©ADÛ pýz qC D× íOdCo pÇ¾ éF pçá•V Cqpi× DAA IÛOwç
kβh MDeëpçN P éÛDzDÆ P éÛDh pÇ¾ éF
:IÛëD×p¾ í× ÝOzBÛ éF Ppz lá•F .PvC ækpÆ DÛF Co éÛDhp¾Dw×
ÝëC P
íÛDØdo êqCpiz pçá•V Cqpi×DAA íÛDF P PwiÛDdPo éÛDiÛDØè×
ÛDiÛF ÝëC

.IÛCβh í× IÛÏF êClæ DF P ækPpv qPo ÝëC êCpF êpá•z éçCIGÎC
¾ HiÏÛµu ,Âβ× ÝëC ok
êDç xëPpv DF IÛorGv êDçrì× éF íçDËÛ P ælz éÛDhp¾Dw× koCP
ödèGÎCIGµu Mp©d xKv
íçDËÛ P IÛPo í× Dëok éF ½pì× ÝÇÎDF ½p¬ éF ækβØÛ
oβGµu Dçrì× ¬vP qC P ækβ×p¾ êoβhCn°
ÔS× IÛC ækβF íGi° MD×DèÎC éF ÛèÏ× Cpá•z qC í©á•F
üDá•ÂCP IÛëD×p¾ í× P ækβ×p¾ LZ P PvCo éF
:PvC ækPpv Co pá•z ÝëC éÆ ækpÆí× íÛIF çìJ Co éÛDhp¾Dw×
êDÛF ÝëC ¾¾Dd

çÎCPq qC oClèËÛ CIÛPClh	çÎDSØIF ,P P qCpiz Dzβh
çÎÓq IjIF íxp©h pØµu éÆ	ÖC çdβÎ læ D× kDFA ÝÆo q
çÎDØz læA í× rì×A pìGµu	íÏh× P kDFA pçá•V

ÚDì×

:IÛëD×p¾ í× P ækβØÛ éÛDhp¾Dw× ½p¬ éF íçDËÛ íÏh×
éØÏÆ éF Úlivo ÖDËÛç ok
çÎDØÆ HdDæ Ökp× qC êβW ívlÁ cPo ¾¾ P êA qCpiz éF
íVDd EDÛV üÔS× koCk íýæDh À®Î Èè çýÏPC êp×C pç :IÛëD×p¾
í× P ækβØÛ uβÏV lá•F P
éOhDv çëβh PýØç DF kDFA Äjµu ok Co ÚDèVoDÆmÓC Ápi× êDÛF
ÝîÏC éÆ ÚDÛ¾C éÏÏC ÐìÆP
ÚβZ Dý×C ,lz IçCβh éOhDv ÛÏDµu pvCpv ok íñDçoDÆmÓC Áoi×
Dçlá•F ÚβZ .koCk íýæDh À®Î
rìZ Ûç íÏÏC éÛDhp¾Dw× ÝëC P .koCk £Dh À®Î ÝëC IÛOhDv Co
íëoDN êDÛF ÝëC ÚDÛ¾C EDÛV
êDç éÛDhp¾Dw× Dçlá•F .PvC éOhDv D× ÍDih íOdCo êCpF pçá•V
Cqpi×DAA éÆ PvC êpËëk

éOzCnÊ oCpÂ ½úC íÑN ívβ× DF ÚβZ íP IÛkpÊí×pF Dçìd éF
íçDNßÆ Ml× qC xJ Moβæ pç ok
ÚDjèC ívβ× DN IÛjÛÛ í× ÚDjèC æpWd Eok PjJ êqPoPk qDF P
IÛPo í× éFBÆkDF æCo qC IÛkβF

ÍBJ DF ÓDd Þ liO¾o kDFA Äjmu éF DØz EBh læßÊí× ívß× Úlz
PpF Þo æ× éF Þ kpënJ í× Co
. ÛçlF éZ Co ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d ECBV éÆ liñD×pçF éÍF læßÊí×
Cqpi× DAA .lèCækpÆ Pá•VCp×
éF íOÂÞ Þ liÛÆ Þpz CpÚDØOhDv Þ ækpÆ êoClèph Co Ýì×q Þ
lèPpF ÓDd DØz læßÊí× ívß×
. ÛÚDvpF Ý× DN læoCk UDìOdC ¼ÏG× éZ liÛrF ½CpËÏN Ý× éF
lèkpÆ koßhpF íBJ íF

.kßz í× ÝÆDv ÅoDG× PiF ok Þ IÛÆí× PÆpd Dçìd ½p¬ éF Þ ælz
PdCoDÛ pçá•V Cqpi× DAA
Mp©d .IÛDvo í× pè¬C ÐÇçç §pµu éF Co pçá•V Cqpi× DAA kÞoÞ
ÅoDG× PiF ÖkDh ,Ppwh
. ÛìÛìGF Co pËèlÇè éÆ ÛèA í× Ökßh Ý× IÛOwç éOwh ÚDjèC
IÛèD×p¾ í× ödèGÍClGmu

IÛßz í× D×p¾ ÄèpçN PiF éF Cpvv MoDØmu qC ÚD×Cph ÚD×Cph
ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d lá•F éÄìÂk IÛZ
pçv ÝèC ok ÖCöDjÛC IÛèD×p¾ í× pçá•V Cqpi× DAA éF
ívpKÍCbðC Þ îèFCÖC pìGÇN Þ éé¾Dh× qC xJ Þ
DAA ?lèkCk ½úC íÄN ívß× éF Cp× ÖD»iJ DØz DèA IÛèD×p¾ í×
ÍCäv lá•F .lzDF éOznÈ yßh DØz éF
ECBV Þ éOçÊ éÆ Co íGÍD®× Þ ½úC íÄN ívß× DF Co kßh
éá•¾k Þk oClèk Þ ækoÞA kÞp¾pv pçá•V Cqpi×
MßÇv íØÆqC xJÞ IÛßz í× PdCoDÛ ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d ,Âß× ÝèC
ok .IÛÆí× ÚDìF æliÛz
éµuDwÍC ÝìØç kCk MÞpR ½úC íÄN ívß× éF éÇìwÆ ÚA
IÛèD×p¾ í× pçá•V Cqpi× DAA éF Þo
.P¾pÈ ÞC qC

èkDèq èp×C MDwìvDN Dçlá•F Cpèq liÛÆ êoClèph íá•ìvÞ
üDOGwÛ Ýì×q Èè DØz IÛèD×p¾ í× xKv
IÛZ ,^oDG× kD×Ck ,èkDçCqpi× DAA ÁDçNC éF pçá•V Cqpi× DAA
.kßz éOhDv Ýì×q ÝèC ok PvC oCpÂ
DF Þ IÛÛÆí× EDiOÛC kßF êoßvA kp× Èè éF ÄÄá•O× éÆ
íá•ìvÞ ¹DF ÝìØç DN IÛkpÈí× èqÞo
.IÛoCnÈí× læph oCpÂ Þ æpÆCn× Íß»j× ¹DF HdDα

èIÛ¾C uDGmu Mp©d Ýì×q oClèph IÛèßÊ í× pçá•V Cqpi× DAA
IÛÞo í× PGR pO¾k éF íOÂÞ
Mp©d oß©d éF Þ IÛoCk íxpF Co pO¾k Þ liñD×p¾ PGR ÚDjèC ÛvC éF
Co IÛv Þ IÛOwç
Mp©d ÅoDG× ÐÇçç .IÛèßÊí× Co ÚDOvCk Þ IÛßz í× ÅoDG× ÁD¬C
koCP Þ IÛÞo í× ödèGÍClGmu
Ý× êC ækCk Co Ýì×q ÍBJ BN ,kpù× IÛèD×p¾ í× Þ IÛÛÆí×
pçá•V Cqpi× DAA éF Þo ÛýwGN DF ödèGÍClGmu
ÛvC ÝÇÏÞ IÛDØÛ ÍADF íÛDjÛ Þ ÖDÛ Ý× qC PvC ÝÇØ× IÛèßÊ
í× pçá•V Cqpi× DAA ? ÛÛÆ öD®×C
öD®×C oÞpv Þ ælÛh DF ÅoDG× ÐÇçç .Pwç ÛÛDmu ok ÍDv oCrç

lhÛDJ DN ÐÁCÓ ǺoDG× ÐÇìç

.lÛëD×p¾ í×

pO¾k éF Co kbhÛDvpJ ÛDvpJ Ûlivo ʳeØF Þ lÛÆí× PÆpd éFβÆkDF

êβv éF pçá•V Cqpi× DĀA

IÛC éOw;Û êkDëq Piá•ØV lÛìF í× kbz í× ívβ× oD²OÛC ÝÛDv

koCP éÇìOĀÞ .lÛDvo í× ívβ×

IÛçCBh í× éFβÆkDF UoDh Þ ÐhCk ok ízÞp¾ PçÛ éGá•z Dë ;lÛoCk

oDÆ ½úC íĀN ívβ× DF éØç Þ

.lÛoCk êpËëk íNoDWN êDçoDÆ Dë Þ

oClëk éF Äý¾β× pè± DN Þ lÛO¾o í× ívβ× DĀA pO¾k éF éÛDh

æβêĀ qC HNp× qÞo éV pçá•V Cqpi× DĀA

lÛëβËí× ívβ× ÁD-C Eok ÖliOw× éF PiÛDGhmu DF Öβv qÞo

æphÓDF (2) .lÛlz íØÛ ívβ× DĀA

ÛçCBhí× Þ ÖC æl×A öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d oβOvk éF Þ ÛOwç êqCpiz

pçá•V Ý× βËF ½úC íĀN éF ÞpF

MDĀÔ× PFBÛ Þ ÛëAí× ÁD-C Eok P;J Pvc qÞo éV ÚÑC Þ ÛÛDvpF

DØz ʳÔ-CéF Co ǺoDG× ÖDìJ

. ÛÛÆ PÆpd kDFA Äjmu éF Dü á•ëpv íOwëDF Ý× .lvo íØÛ Ý×

éF

ÛβZ .lÛkpF í× Àëp;N oDç DÛ ½pᵃ êCpF ívβ× Cpëq kbz í×qDF

ívβ× ÁD-C Eok ,ĀβØÛëC ok

ÚDOvCk ÚD;ëC . íOwç PdCoDÛ CpZ ÚDç lÛÆí× ÍCāv lÛìF í× Co

pçá•V Cqpi× DĀA PdCoDÛ PÎDd

éÆ IÛC ækβ×p¾ í×D»iJ ÝiÛZ öDèGÍClGmu Mp©d lÛoCkí×

oDè±C Þ lÛëβËí× Co íÛCkpËpv qÞo éV

éZ DØz ÓDd læβËí× ívβ× ? éÛ Dë ÛëqDwF Co éÛDhp¾Dw× ÝëC

üDOÆCpz læp˙Dd6 ÛëβËF DØz éF

éÆ ÖC ækCk yoDçv îðGØúF Þ éOÇĪÆ éF êDZ ÁÞlÛᵃ lh;z Ý×

læβËí× Cqpi× DĀA ?liçCBhí×

Þ kbz éìN Ýí×q DN ÖkpËpF Dç;id éF Þ ÛÛÆ ,ØV íßJ Þ

éOhÞp¾ Co DèÛA éÆ ÖÞo í× Þ Pvc ælivo

.kkpË ÞpZ ÚDØOhDv

lëkpËpF Þ liÛÆ ,ØV Co kbh êDèÍßJ Þ læÞpF kDFA Äjmu éF ÓDd

DØz læβËí× Þ lÛÆí× pÇ¾ ívβ×

xùçÛù éÆ lÛÆí× é²dÔ× pçá•V Cqpi× DĀA . ÛÛÇF ÛÛCBN

í× éZ ÛÛìGF Ý× Þ ÛiÛÆ PGeᵃ Ûç DF DN

é²dÔ× lvo í× kbh éÛDiNoDWN éF íOĀÞ .lÛÆí× PÆpd kDFA Äjmu

éF CnĪ .Pvc kpV ívβ×

ÍýÓk ÝëiÛZ Þ ælz pFCpF ÐGĀ æD× éV qC íñDZ PØiĀ Þ ælz íñDZ

í@eĀ éivÞo ok lÛÆí×

Ý× læβËí× éÛDiNoDWN ÚCiÛ×oDÆéF pçá•V Cqpi× DĀA.lÛpiF Co

êDZ éÆ IÛC ækβF ÚD;ëC p²OÛ×

ÖDWÛC éF Þ ÖkpËpF Dç;id éF Þ ÛÛÆ ,ØV Co ÛëDèÍßJ pNkÞq éZ

pç íOwëDF Þ ÖC ækβØÛ Dç;id ok êlýèá•N

ok .ÖkpËpF pJ Pvk DF ÛÛCBOF Ý× DN lizÞpçF Co Dç íñDZ pN kÞq éZ

pç DØz . ÖBz ÍB»j× éçì±P
éÆ ælz ÚDjèC ÍDd Ð×Dz öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d À®Í Þ Äd MDèDÛµu
éÆ kßz í× éýVBO× ÍDd ÚDØç
.PvC ælivo PØiÂ ÝèC éF ìñDZ

Dçìd éÚDhp¾Dw× - 18

oIJ ¬vßN éÆ Dçìd éÚDhp¾Dw× ÚDØOhDv koß× ok Co pèq cpz
DÇèp×C qC íÚDØdo Ð©çÍCBFC êDÂA
.IÛC éOzCk ÍDvoC ÙèCpF éO¾pÊ ÖDWÛC ÚDjèC

Dçìd éF MoDèq êCpF (íÚDØdo Ð©çÍCBFC Þ êkDç ÚDèDÂA oIJ)
èqCpiz pçá•V Cqpi× DÂA íOÂP
qC ìèCC êDGdC éÇÛèC qC IÛOwç PdCoDÛ ìñh öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
éÆ IÛÛÆ í× ælçDj× IÛPo í×
éF üCoßGW× IÛoClÛ éNBOiF êCpF íýË× ÚßZ Þ IÛèC í× Dçìd
éF æoCßv Þ ækDiJ oÞk êDèçCo
ßjh Þ ßoh DF éÇiOÍDd ÚA ok Þ IÛoÞA í× êPo PvC Ýì©ÂDÛ
éF ÄýÍá•O× éÇìñDç éÚDh æBèÂ
½peÛ× Co ÁDJ ußçÛ ÝèC kßh êDç PGeα DF Ýì©ÂDÛ IÛèA í×
éÆoDG× é"Þo MoDèq êCpF
.IÛÛÆ í×

Mp©d íOdCoDÛ éÆ pçá•V Cqpi× DÂA .lz í× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
íOdCoDÛ TµuDF ´ß"ß× ÝèC
Èè ÚDjèC pÇ¾ íOdCo êCpF IÛèD×p¾ æqDVC éÆ læDØÛ í×
DµulOvC IÛÆ í× ælçDj× Co öDèGÍClGµu
öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d ÍPC .IÛÛÆ éNßiF éÚDhp¾Dw× ÝèC ok xJ ÚA qC
ÝèpñCq DN IÛqDwF éÚDhp¾Dw×
.IÛèD×p¾ íØÛ ÍBGÂ CpÛDjèC kDèÛjì

éÚDh æBèÂ ÝìØç éF ÝèpñCq éÆ IÛÛÆ í× é²dÔ× IÛÛD×
í× Dçìd ok pçá•V Cqpi×A éÇìNl× qC xJ
í× kDèÛjìJ oDF Ýì×Þk êCpF .IÛpF í× pwF Co MoDèq ÖDèC POýjO×
oDÇ¾C DF Þ IÛPo í× Ýì©ÂDÛ êDç
Þ ìvÞ Ýì×q læph éÆ IÛÛÆ í× pÇ¾ Mp©d ÚA íÞ .IÛèD×p¾
í× ÍBGÂ öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d Þ IÛÆ
IÛèBè í× pçá•V Cqpi×A éF ÝèCpFDÛF .PvC ìñøeNpçá•V
Cqpi×A êCpF éÚDhp¾Dw× ÚDØOhDv
éF Þ ækßØÛ ÀÂßN éFßÆkDF ok æCo pv ok êkpÊ í×pF kDFA Äjµu
éF íOÂP éÆ ÙÛÆ í× ÍBGÂ í¬pjF
éÚDhp¾Dw× ÚDØOhDv oDÆ ok éÆ ÚDvpF ÞC éF ÖD»ìJ Ý× ½p¬ qC Þ
éO¾o (1) ½C íÃN ívß× MDÂÔ×
.lèDØÛ PÆpz

ÝèC IÛèD×p¾ æqDVC éÆ IÛÆí× íýÛØN öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d qC Dü
NoDwV pçá•V Cqpi× DÂA ÖDÈÛç ÝèC ok
PGeα ívß× DF Þ læpGF ÀèpjN DØz IÛèD×p¾ í× pè¬C ÐÇìç
íÞ .lzDF DèÛN ÞC HihÛ oDiO¾C
í× ìhp× CpÛDjèC xKv ìñßÈF ÝØF Pá•VCp× ok CpÛA kùo Dè

ÍBGÁ Dë læßÉí× ÞC éaÚA Þ lÛÆ
.lÛëD×p¾

¹DF koCÞ íÚßi×DÆ éÆ lÛÆ í× ælçDj× ækßF éÆoDG× é"Þo ok
Diñi×C éÇiá•Âß× , lá•F êlÛZqC xJ
Úßi×DÆ ÛÆ ÛÆ .(æl×A í× ¹DF ÐhCk ok üDæßhh Úßi×DÆ
pOØÆ üÓßØá•×) .kßz í× íWèF phÂ
DF .lÛC éOw;Û Úßi×DÆ ælÛÛCo oDÛÆ ÕCp×C íÞ Mp©d éÆ lÛÆ
í× é²dÔ× Diñi×C lvo í× éÆ
üDæßhh Þ lÛC éO;ÊpF êkÞq ÝëC éF Mp©d éÆ kßz í× PdCoDÛ
íñh Diñi×C ÚDëpV ÝëC é²dÔ×
éÆ lÛÆ í× é²dÔ× Þ lÛDvo í× Úßi×DÆ êßiV éF Co kßh
üCoß¾ .lÛC éOw;Û Úßi×DÆ êßiV
lÛëD×p¾ í× rÛiÎDÆ Diñi×C éF Þ lÛßz í× ækDiJ Úßi×DÆ
qC íÐezßh Þ oÞpv DF ÕCp×C íÞ Mp©d
æqÞo Þ íWèF phÂ êCpF íÛçA ÉorF Eok Èë DØz ÍBJ DF éaÚDÛZ
Ölëk ÖkpÆ pç¾ éZ pç Diñi×C
PvC Úßi×DÆ ok éÆ Co Eok ÝëC . ÖÞpF íhþ× éF éÆ PwÛA qC pOèF
ÖpiF Þ ÛÛÆ éèN éÆoDG×
DØz ÖDÛ éF CpÛA Þ ÖkoÞA Ößh DF Þ ÖkoCnÊ Úßi×DÆ ok CpÛA Þ lz
p"Ðd DN ÖkpÆ pGα Þ ÖkCk yoD;v
.kpÆ ÛçCßh HhÛ

Diñi×C Eok ÖDÛ éF éÆ PvC éÆoDG× é"Þo Þ íWèF phÂ êkÞoÞ
íñC Eok ÚDØç Eok ÝëC Þ
.PvC Ößvß× rÛiÎDÆ

fiFm EDÛV @

rÛiÎDÆ æqCÞok - 17

Þ íËOwh ,¾o êCpF êqÞo lÛZ ÕCp×C rërµu íÞ Mp©d ÚDOWFDN
Ðh¾ ok ÍDv pç Öü ßØá•×
ÐiheN ÚD×q Þ íÛCBV ok éÆ íÛDØNoDJA ÚDØç ok é;ìØç Þ
lÛkpF í× Àëp;N xëßv éF íhþ×
.lÛlÛD× í× PzCk ÛÆ íñh UoDi× Þ lÛOzCk ÍrÛ×

éF ÚD;ëC íÞ ælz ÕCp×C íÞ Mp©d íhþ× ,Âß× éÆ lÛÆí×
é²dÔ× rÛiÎDÆ Diñi×C ÍDwçë
ÕCp×C íÞ Mp©d qC Þ kßz í× ½ýp;× Þ lÛÆ í× pGα qÞo Þk
íçë .lÛpF íØÛ Àëp;N íhþ×
ECBV ok ÚD;ëC .lÛoF íØÛ Àëp;N éÛDiÎDv íhþ× éF ÚD;ëC
éÆ ækDO¾C íÂD;NC éZ éÆ lvpJ í×
. ÖoCk kDëq êp×C ækDO¾C HÂµu êDçoDÆ lÛëD×p¾o í×

Þ oDÆ éØç ÝëC DF ÚD;ëC éÆ læDØÛ í× DµulOvC Þ lÛÆ í×
éá•VCp× rÛiÎDÆ Diñi×C qÞo lÛZ qC xJ qDF
DµulOvC ÂoDG× oß©d qC Þ lÛoCk íhþ× qÞo lÛZ éF UDìOdC lÛOwç
Íß»;× éÆ êoDØ;ìF MDµuDv
ÖDØN ÛëDçoDÆ pÊC lÛëD×p¾ í× ÚD;ëC .lÛpGF Àëp;N íhþ×

éF ÚD;ëC éÍDv pç ÄFD®× éÆ IÜÆí×
ÍB»₁× ÖCp×C íP Mp©d éÆ IÜÆ í× é²dÔ× Diñ×C qPö IÜZ
qC xJ qDF . P³/₄o ÛçCßh kß;F
íñPö ækD;Ê DF P ælz ½ýp;× íá•®Á ÙiØhN DF oDF ÝëC
.IÜZDF íØÛ íhhp× pç³/₄ éF üÔ×C P IÜoDÆ
éØèÜèC IÜÛCBOF DN IÜÜÆ PdCpOvC P IÜPpF íhhp× éF ÖCp×C
íP Mp©d íOwëDF læßÊ í× ÖDØN
.IÜçk ÖDWÛC íFCKDz P íO×Ôv DF Co Ùýè× êDçöDÆ

:IÜëD×p³/₄ í× P éO;ÊpF Diñ×C ½p[−] éF ÖCp×C íP Mp©d
éá•³/₄lçë ÚCpCp³/₄ oCp×C qC xJ
qC P kkpÊí×pF ykßh ÁD−C éF üCoß³/₄ P IÜÆ í× MBçv Diñ×C .
ÖPpF íhhp× éF ÖoCIÛ ÍBJ Diñ×C
íP Mp©d ÁD−C éF P éOzCkpF ækßF oÓk oCrèWÛJ üÓúÆ P éOzCk
ÁD−C ok é;íØç éÆ êqCIÛC xJ
éF P læoCkpF Co ÐFDÁDÛ éVp ÝëC ækßF íÍJ íF ÍDçzC pÊC
ÚDFpÁ læßÊ í× P kkpÊí×pF ÖCp×C
. Pvc ÖqÓ DØz íO×Ôv êCpF læ ok læ éÆ læPpF íhhp×

ßËO;Ê ÝëC qC lá•F qPö .ÖPö í× EBh IÜëD×p³/₄ í× êphOí×
MBçv qC xJ ÖCp×C íP Mp©d
.IÜÜÆ í× PÆpd kPq fG×

í©ì³/₄ EDÛV pá•z - 16

qC íçë ÍrÛ× éF IÜÏç ok ,ëlf 121 ÖDì× æD× ÖDýëC ok í©ì³/₄
ÛvDÁÍCßFC EDÛV ÖCp×C rërµu êkDëC
:IÜçk í× éÚDh HdD× éF P ækPpv Co pëq pá•z ÚDFri× PèV P
IÜßz í× koCp ödGdC

ÖCp×C íP Dë
ízDF ßN çÛD×ok éÆ êkok Dzßh
ízDF ßN çÛDëDJ éÆ íçCo Dzßh
IÜìF ßN oDwho éÆ íØ;Z Dzßh
ízDF ßN çÛD®Ív éÆ íçÍú× Dzßh
PvPlëC lzDF Mp;µu P êkDz éØç
ízDF ßN çÛDØè× éÆ éÚDh ÚA ok
Co pC éÆ xÆ ÚA Ù^oq læA ^DF éZ
ízDF ßN çÛDGèËÛ P oClèËÛ

:IÜkCk éØNDh kßh MDÛDìF éF pá•z ÝëC éF P

í©ì³/₄ HÍD[−] pÊC qß×A íÊkDO³/₄C
Pvc IÜÏF éÆ íÜì×q EA kóßiÛ rÊ pç
ÛÛv rGvpv kßz íÆ ÚCoDèF o k
ÛÛo ÛÛo læPpF ÐúÊ DN ßz ÁDh

í©ì³/₄ EDÛV @

Pvok pC pç³/₄ éÆ DWÆ qC Cpëq Pvc ækq Co ½pd ÝëC CpZ éÆ kßz í×
PdCoDÛ oDìwF ÚA qC xJ íP

êCpF îNl× xJ éÇÛëC DN .ælz í× PdCoDÛ ækpÆ í× Co qPpÛA kDë
PÂP pç ÚA qC lá•F .lzDF ækBF
PC qC P læA í× PC Úlëk éF ÖCöDèF Mp©d HNDÆ íËOwh ,¾o P
kPoP qC xJ .kPo í× DÇµu éF MoDëq
P HýWá•O× íih ÍCäv ÝëC ÚliÛz qC xJ PC .êC éO;Ê éZ uPo
ÍBwÛÂ éF BN éÆ IÛÆí× ÍCäv
PGeæ uPo ÍBwÛÂ DF Ý× éÆ IÛCk í× DWÆ qC ÖCöDèF Mp©d HNDÆ éÆ
kßz í× ækq P;dB
. ÖC ækpÆ

Ûido lýØe× íÛCpËÛ P IÛÆ í× oCpÇN Co ÍCäv ÝiØç üDÛiµu
P læA í× êpËëk liz îNýl× qC xJ
MDÂÔ× ÚDOvCk .kßz í× ÐñDÛ öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d MoDëq éF éÇÛA DN
.kßz í× pO;îF P pO;îF
í× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d .IÛÆ í× Àëpá•N öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êCpF
Dü Ûiµu Co kßh ECBV P ÍBwÛÂ
fiæ íO;Ê PC éF BN éÇñDè¾pd P êkpÆ ÍBwÛÂ DF BN éÆ
îñDç PGeæ .yDGÛ PdCoDÛ IÛëD×p¾
P PvC oCrN cßÍ ÚIÛCßh ÍDd ok p;ÛÇë ÚÑC ÝiØç IÛkß×p¾
ÖCöDèF Mp©d qPo Èë ÚBZ PvC
Pvok ækCk îñDèF ÚA éÆ íFCßV P PvC ækBF éZ oCrN êDµuk ælìvpJ
öDGdC qC íÇë qC uPo ÍBwÛÂ
Mp©d MDÛDiF ÚliÛz qC xJ PC .IÛkß×p¾ ÚDiF Co BN ÛvC ÖCöDèF
Mp©d üClá•F P PvC ækBF
P êivPo ÝiF IÛV éF «BFp× IÛV ÝëC) .IFDë í× ÝiÇwN
çFDhµuC P PdCo çÍDih öDèGÍClGµu
DèÆpN P fND¾ uPo PÍPk phA ok íP IÛßz í× fND¾ ÖClÆ kBGÛ
ÖßÍá•× öClOFC éÆ kBF íÛDØSµu PÍPk
(IÛkoßh íOiv PwÇz

ækCq pçD¬ HëkC @

êivPo oCrN êDµuk - 15

ÍDvoC ídßÍ ÖyPk olÛDwÇÍC êivPo oCrN êCpF IÛOzCk Àëp;N éÛokC
ok îèFC ulÂC ÍDØV íOÂP
Dµuk Mkßh HÍÂ ok BN éÆ IÛëD×p¾ í× êivPo æDzkDJ éF Ö CöDèF
Mp©d cßÍ ÚA ok P IÛkß×p¾
ÖDWÛC BN êPqoA P ÛëliÛz Co BN êDµuk D× íOvCßh í× ÈØÆ
ÉorF IÛPClh qC P êkpÆ í×
.lz lçCßh

P oCqA éF P IÛÆ í× ¼iïGN éF Ppz P rñD¾ ÚDØëC ½pù;F
Ûido lØe× ÖDÛ éF íhiz ÚDè;PC ok
ÛÆ ÛÆ .lèDØÛ í× ÁpN Co PC Úlz îñDèF Pýÿµu éF Ûç PC olJ
íOd .lç íØÛ PiyØçC ækoCp PýëmC
ok êoDÆ P IÛÆ p;v pËëk êpèz éF éÆ kßz í× ÖqDµu P lçk í×
Pvk qC Co kßh îñCoCk P MPpR
éÆ êivPo ÍBwÛÂ .kßz í× oDÆ éF ÍB»;× DWÛA ok P IÛÆ í×

ClhJ oCPrGv pèz ÚkDá•× qC íÇë
ñDèF pÊC éÆ kBF éOzÊ ñhiz éF Þ éOzÊ í× ñDèF Èë
ÍDGÚk éOzCk ÍrÛ× oCPrGv íÇëkrÛ ok
Co Ùido lýØex DAA ödGDc .lèDØÛ ækDzOvC ñDèF HOÆ qC IÛCBOF DN
IÛÆ í³⁄⁴pá•× ÞC éF lvDÛz í×
.kPo í× ÍBwÛÂ oClèk éF ñDèF EDOÆ IÛZ DF ÞC Þ IÛÛÆ í×
EDiOÛC

Ûç DF ñDèF PÛDèk òoDF ok DN IÛDØF êpOjìF Mýl× éÆ kßz í×
D˙DÁN ÞC qC ÍBwÛÂ DF MDÂÔ× ok
.IÛÛÆ PGeα

DWÛëC éF BN ÚkoÞA qC Ý× læBÊ í× Ùido lýØex DAA éF ÍBwÛÂ
êp×C êDç PGeα ÝØ˙ Hz Èë
æDzkDJ éF ÖCöDèF Mp©d cßÍ êDÛá•× éÆ ñBËF Ý× éF éÆ
kBF ÝëC ÚA Þ ÙOzCk êpËëk kßhÃ×
ækßF olÛDwÇÍC êDµuk éF ,VCo éÆ Co ÖCöDèF Mp©d cßÍ qC PØwÂ
ÚA lá•F .lzDF í× éZ éivÞo
éF ÖCöDèF Mp©d éÆ éOvCßh çGIÂ ok êrìZ éZ oCrN lvpJ í× Þ
IÛCßh í× Ùido lýØex PèV
?IÛCækCk ÞC

Þ Cn° ,koCk éÆ MolÂ , koCk éÆ ÍBJ .lçCßh í× éZ Clh qC æDzkDJ
éÆ IÛÆ í× pÇ³⁄⁴ Ùido lýØex
Cpèq éOvCßh Co IÛV ok fO³⁄⁴ lvo í× ypÇ³⁄⁴ éF .éOvCßh êpËëk rìZ
üDØOd , koCk éÆ ÖCpOdC
Þ læBÊ í× éivÞo ÍBwÛÂ éF Co pÇ³⁄⁴ ÝëC üCoß³⁄⁴ .kßz qÞpiJ
kBF éOwÛCBOÛ DèÆpN DF IÛV ok olÛDwÇÍC
.lz lçCßh qÞpiJ IÛV ok éÆ læBËF Þ lwëßÛF é×DÛ éivÞo qCpN
éF éÆ IÛÆ í× kDèÛjìJ ÞC éF

Dzìd pOÆk @ 14

ÝëC cCr× Hwd pF êqÞo .IÛOzClÛ ízßh Ík ÞC qC öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
éÆ ækßF êpOÆk Dzìd ok
.IÛèD×p³⁄⁴ í× é×r×q Co Dçpá•z

íµuÓC íFo ÚDeGv ÞzÊ Clh çìJ P³⁄⁴o MBØÍC ÈÏ×
DN lα ÞC ÙìjúúÆ í× íÇë D× Dç éÛDh ÞjJ Pvc íØiÇd _ë
D×p³⁄⁴ pÊk íO×lh Cp× Dè ÝÆ DçDV HìG¬ UÔµu Dè

fiFm EDÛV @

ÐìGÛ qC íÛDOvCk @ 13

pèq Úkq ÐìF ÍB»j× öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d ÍrÛ× êßÏV éa°DF ok
ÝëoÞDW× qC êCýæµu êqÞo
ççCßh ÚDjèC qC éØç .IÛßz í× koCÞ Ûç ÐìGÛ EDÛV öDÛRC ÝëC
ok .IÛkßF éa°DF êDèOhok
ÈØúÆ êD˙DÁN ÞC qC üCkIW× .IÛÛÆ íØÛ ÍBGÂ ÚDjèC .IÛÛÆ
ÈØúÆ Úkq ÐìF ok éÆ IÛÛÆ í×

.lèDØÛ í× ṽDÜO×C ÐìGÛ EDÜV qDF P kbz í×

éz pç éÆ IÜÜÆ í× PèDÇz òDèGÍClGµu Mp©d éF . IÜoPA í×
Àèp;N òDèGÍClGµu Mp©d PÂBÛëC ok
íSÇ× òDèGÍClGµu Mp©d .IÛkβ×p;Û ÍBGÂ ÚD;èC IÜÜÆ PÆoD;×
Úkq ÐìF ok lz ÈØúÆ êD˘DÂN
ÅoDG× ÐÇ;ç .IÜÜÆ í× HýWá•N ÝëoPDW× .PvC ÐìGÛ EDÜV DF Äd
IÜëD×p¾ í× ÛýwGN DF P ækβ×p¾
P IÜIÛh í× éØç .IÜOwç ÐìF éÛ Dü Øvo Ûç P IÜOwç ÐìGÛ Dü
ØvC Ûç ÚD;èC éÆ IÜëD×p¾ í× é¾D˘C
.IÜëD×p¾ í× ÅpN Co EDGdC ÛýwGN DF òDèGÍClGµu Mp©d
fiFm EDÜV @

ÅoDG× ÐÇ;ç ÝëoPDW× qC íÛDOvCk - 12

, íÛDè;µC íµuolìd Cqpi× DÂA EDÜV :IÛkBF ÒCöDèF Mp©d oß©d
ok ÝiÛ×â× qC p;Û éV íOÂP
.ÜIÂ ÝiÇ;× EDÜV P ÝiFpÃØÍC Ýëq EDÜV

? ÛOvp;F îèFC MBÇÍ× éF Co DØz lìçCβh í× IÜëD×p¾ í× p;Û
éV ÝèC éF ED®h ÒCöDèF Mp©d

. Òp˘Dd lzDF ÅoDG× êD˘o éZ pç IÜÆ í× §µu íµuolìd Cqpi×
EDÜV

. ÛzDF P×lh ok DV ÝiØç ÛçCβh í× ÚDFpÂ pìh IÜÆ í× §µu
ÜIÂ ÝiÇ;× EDÜV

ÝiËÛv ÚD;èC yBÊ ÚDFpÂ ÝÆ §µu læBÊ í× íµuolìd
Cqpi× íVDd éF ÝiFpÃØÍC Ýëq EDÜV

.IÛBÛz íØÛ PvC

fiFm EDÜV @

èpìØÍD× P ÐìGÛ -11

P IÜzBÛF êDZ HNp× éÆ IÜOzCk MkDµu ækCqçD˘ HèkC EDÜV olJ
èpìØÍD× EDÜV IÜëBÊí×

MkDµu ÝèC qC ÐìGÛ EDÜV P IÛ kBF ÁD˘C Ûç Û²µuC ÐìGÛ EDÜV
DF íNI× ÚD;èC P IÛqCIÛìF fiGwN

íP qCIÛìÛ fiGwN P oBiÛ êDZ olÃÛëC IÛkβ×p¾ í× ÚD;èC éF
íçDÉ .IÛkBF PdCoDÛ oDìwF ÚD;èC

.kpÆ íØÛ îèVBN ÚD;èC

êDZ ÝèC qC çFDhµuC ÐìGÛ EDÜV .PvC ækBF a;FC Áβv ÐFDÃ×
üDGèpÃN DÇµu ok p;Û Pk ÝèC éÛDh

ÚD;èC éF ÒCöDèF Mp©d íOd) .kBF ælz koβh èpìØÍD× EDÜV
ÝOhCIÛC fiGwN P Úkoβh kDëq

.(lìÜÆ Ðì× lìz v êDZ PvC pOèF læoβh í× kDëq êDZ éÆ DØz
IÛkBF ækβ×p¾

éF CpÛD;èC fiGwN èpìØÍD× EDÜV ÚkβGÛ ok IÛC éOzCk êIÛÏF
oDìwF IÂ éÆ ÐìGÛ EDÜV êqPo

ÀÃv éF fiGwN éÆ IÛìF í× P læA í× ÁD˘C éF èpìØÍD× EDÜV

íOÂP .IÜÆ í× ÚCrëPA ÁD-C ÁÃv
êri× Þ íIÜæ ÚßZ Þ koÞDiF ÝñDJ CpÛA ælz íGìNpN pç éF
kpiÊ í× ÙiØhN PvC ÚCrëPA ÁD-C
éF çOvk ækBF æDNBÆ íØÆ yýlÁ éÇÜèC PýÏmu éF íÞ læDØÛ
í× ÚlëpJ Cßç éF ÞpZ ækBGÛ ÁD-C ok
EDÜV IÜèDxp¾ í× éÆ læA í× ÅoDG× ÍDØV êCíæ éÆ lØè¾ í×
éá¾lÇè Þ lvo íØÛ fiGwN
olÃÜèC IÜèDxp¾ í× ÐiGÛ EDÜV éF ÖCöDèF Mp©d lá•F qPo
æphÓDF Þ ?íÜÆ í× oDCZ pçD- Cqpi×
. ælF ÚDjèC éF Þ oÞDiF ÝñDJ Co fiGwN ÞpF ÝÇÛ PëmC Co pçD-
Cqpi×

íeieæ ÚCp×DÆ @.

Piæ oDèZ -10

êCpF éÆ íñDGdC ,ØV ok 1354 / 12 / 25 jëoDN ok í©i¾ ÛvDÃÍCBFC
EDÜV ÖCp×C êkDèC
:ÍÜkßxp¾ ÝiÛZ kßh MDÛDiF ÝØ· IÜkBF ælz Mßmuuk ÚDjèC oß©d
ok oD@¾C

:l×A í× ÚDjzßh oDìwF Piæ oDèZ qC Û²muÓC éØvC ÐýV ÖIÁ
ÍDØV

.IÜzDF éOzCk ÚCiÛh é¾DiÁ éÇivßjÛ qC @ 1
.IÜDvo í× ÖDØNDF Þ IÜÇi× ÞpZ Co êoDÆ éÆ íwÆ @ 2
.IÜOwç ÅDF íF Þ DWz éÇiæDizC qC @ 3
. íñBV Hìmu éÛ IÜOwç Íß»× Ökp× pìh pÆm éF -Ã¾
éÇivßjÛ qC @ 4

:ÍÜlz í× pRDO× kßz í× ækßÍA ÚA éF piF éÆ íOjæ XÜJ qC
ÖCöDèF Mp©d Dü ÜØ·

.IÜßz í× oÞp»× kßiF Þ IÜÛCk í× IÜØjÛCk Þ ÛÍDmu Co kßh
éÇiÛDwÆ @ 1

Þ IÜÍDF í× kßh éF Þ IÜÜÆ í× êli× riZ Èè ÇpOhC Dè íO×lh
PëpiF ÛÍDmu éF éÇiÛDwÆ -@ 2

.IÜßz í× oÞp»×

.IÜßz í× oÞp»× Þ IÜÍDF í× kßh íÊkCBÛDh Pihiz éF
éÇiÛDwÆ -@ 3

.IÜÍDF í× kßh éF Þ IÜoCk íDØV Þ Ýwd pçD± éF éÇiÛDwÆ -@ 4

.IÜÜÆ í× oÞp° uDwd C Þ IÜÍDF í× kßh éF Þ IÜoCk íNÞpR kßh
ÍDih éF éÇiÛDwÆ -@ 5

:IÜèDxp¾ í× éÆ PvC ÖIÁÍDØV ÚDiF :ÍÜkßxp¾ í©i¾ EDÜV
éwÏV éØNDh ok

. PvC ÍDex Þ ,ÜOØ× oÞp° ÐçC qC oßá•z ,ÁßN

í©i¾ EDÜV @

ÅpN pOÆk Þ æp× @ 9

:ÍÜkßxp¾ ÚDiF Co pëq PëDÇd êl×A çij Hwd pF öDèGÍCIgmu Mp©d

êqPo

pOÆk .ælz Àíá• ÛVCr× P ælÛDØÛ íÂDF ÛèCpF íNýBÂ P_íÊ P
P³/₄o íÆpN ÛiÇd krÛ í©ëp× kp×
pOÆk .ÖoCk Ûç éØ•Dç ö ßv P_íÊ ^aëp× .PvC Ýv pGÆ qC ßN UCr×
Àá• ÝèC kCk ECBV
P_íÊ pOÆk .kßÛz íØÛ Pvok Ûç ÛzBÊ P_íÊ ^aëp× .PvßN Ýv éF
«ßFp× ÛèÛA kCk ECBV
pGÆ qC ÛèÛA kCk ECBV pOÆk .ÖoCk Ûç íñDÛìF Àá• P_íÊ ^aëp×
.lzDF í× ßN Ýv pGÆ qC ÛèÛèC
qC êpËèk rIz bìç .IÛÆ ECph Co MC éÛDh IÛpClh P_íÊ P lz ÅDÛG°
^aëp× .PvC Ýv
Ýv pGÆ qC Ûç ßN PìÛDGhmu ÝèC P_íÊ pOÆk ?íO³/₄pËÛ kDè Ýv pGÆ
éØíÆ Þk ÝèC rWF éWÍDá•× Þ H
ý ¬
.PvC
ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d @

íÛDÆkoC Ðìh ECBh - 8

Co ÚDOvCk ÝèC xèßv ÉIÛÍ ok êqPo DivA æoDÂ oÞD_j× íÛDÆkoC
Ð•D³/₄ EDÛV
:IÛkß×p³/₄ Àëpá•N D× êCpF

éÇÛA Þ IÛC ækß×p³/₄ Àëpá•N íÛDÆkoC Ðìh êDÂA Ý×
êßØmu éÆ ÛÛÆ í× Àëpá•N íÛDOvCk IÛkß×p³/₄
Þ IÛkpÆ P×lh ÍDv 15 íC 14 IÛkßF éÆoDG× é•Po ÖkDh Þ IÛkßF
éaF ÚD_jèC éÆ íÛD×qok
êphOì× ECBh íOhok pèq Ûç Dç pè± qC lá•F Þ IÛkpÆ í× rìØN
Co DV éØç Þ IÛkpÆ í× íÛDG°DF
.IÛkßØÛ í×

. PvC ¹/₂p_j× ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d oß©d éÆ lèk ECBh ok kßF ECBh
íOÂP qPo Èè
oClìF íOÂP .oÞDìF oD@Â æDËOwèC éF Þ ÝÆ p•Dd Co 'ÓC IÛÛÆ
í× p×C Ðìh éF ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d
pÇ³/₄ Cü lá•F .IÛkoÞA íØÛ Àëp_jN fG^α ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d
PÂBwìç lèBÊ í× ykßh DF kßz í×
üCklW× .IFCBh í× Þ koCnÊ í× Co ypv éGNp×Þk Þ æliØè_jÛ Pvok
ækßF ECBh ok ÚBZ IÛÆ í×
æDËOwèC éF Co 'ÓC Ðìh IÛkß×p³/₄ Þ IÛkoÞA Àëp_jN
ödèGÍClGmu Mp©d éÆ IÛÆ í× ælçD_j×
.oÞDìF oD@Â

éÆ IÛkoÞA Àëp_jN pÊC .ÖppF oD@Â æDËOwèC éF lèDF Ý× lèBÊ
í× ykßh éF Ðìh êoClìF qC xJ
kPo í× DÇmu éF Þ kßz í× 'ÓC oCßv ÝèCpFDÛF . ÛÛCkpÊ í×pF
Co 'ÓC IÛkoÞDìÛ Àëp_jN pÊC Þ EBh
PÂBÛèC ok .kpiÊ í× Pá•VCp× éF ÛìØhN Þ PwìÛ æDËOwèC ok
êoD@Â IÛÆ í× ælçD_j× íP

IÛßz íx ækDiJ íÇë íÇë Ýëp³⁄Dw× P IOwëC íx PÁßÛA .kßz
íx æliÛz oÞk qC oD@Â Mßv êClæ
éF Þo ¹ÓC pF ÚlzoCßv qC xJ P IÛkoÞA Àëp;N Ûç ÁoDG× ÐÇìç
éÆ IÛÆ íx é²dÔ× Þ
.oÞDiF Co ¹ÓC éÆ ÛëßËF íOwëDF éá•³⁄k IÛZ ÐiĤ IÛëD×p³⁄
íx P IÛÛÆ íx ÐiĤ

íÛDÆkoC Ð·D³⁄ EDÛV @

DÇëp×C ok ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d @ 7

ok Ý× olJ IÛkß×p³⁄ Àëpá•N ÔCp×C rërµu êkDëC DÂoÞ EDÛV
IÛkß×p³⁄ íeieæ éDÂA
éqÞo IÛkßF ÁoßëßiÛ ok ÚD;ëC íOÂP .IÛO³⁄o DÇëp×C éF
ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d EDÆo
ÝëC ok .IÛkßF ækpF Àëp;N ÓDF ÁD–C éF P IÛkßF éOwh oDiwF
ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d
íÛw× üDOGWÛ ĩz IÛÛÆ íx qDF Co Eok íOÂP læA íx ok Clæ éF
ÍrÛ× Eok ÖDËÛç
IÛÆ íx şµu Þ læßË íx íèFC ÔC Þ éOzCk Pvk ok Ûç
ĩñDhµu éÆ kßz íx koCP
liÛCBN íOÛ éµuDýwÎC kßz íx éO;Ê ÞC éF . ÛÛÆ MDÂÔ× Co
ödèGÍClGµuMp©d ÛçCBh íx
íÛÔ³⁄ ĩñßËF ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d éF læÞpF læßË íx .liÛÆ
MDÂÔ× Co ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d
ækpÆ yß×Cp³⁄ DÂoÞ EDÛV Co ĩz ÚA ÛvC) IÛÆ MDÂÔ× Co DØz lçCBh
íx Þ PvC
DÂA ÝëC éF qDF (IÛC éOzBÛ ÚDzkbh MCp–Dh ok ÖolJ Co ‘ß·ß× ÝëC
IÛkß×p³⁄ Þ IÛkßF
íÛÔ³⁄ ĩñßËF Þ læÞpF DØz IÛÆ íx ççCBh DÂA ÝëC . PwiÛ
ÝÇØ× ÚÑC kßz íx éO;Ê
koCk oCpæC Þ æl×A ĩñDëF kp× piJ IÛëßË íx ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d
éF Þ IÛÞo íx . PvC
Mp©d .lëDiF ĩñßËF IÛëD×p³⁄ íx ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d .IÛÆ
MDÂÔ× Co DØz éÆ
æl×A lç íx ECBV kp×piJ ÚA ?íçCBh íx éZ BN EBh IÛvpJ íx ÞC
qC ödèGÍClGµu
éÆ íÛDwÆ éØç . Öß;F DØz olJ PµuDv oDèZ êCpF ÛçCBh íx éÆ
ÛëßËF DØz éF ÔC
IÛëD×p³⁄ íx ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d .IÛÛÆ íx HWá•N ½pd ÝëC qC
IÛOzCk oß©d DWÛA
éF læßË íx ÞC ?íÛÇF oDÇZ íçCBh íx .ß;F EBh êß;F Ý× olJ
íçCBh íx
DF Þ læIÛGF P;J qC Co Eok ÚDNkbh ÁD–C ok læÞpF ÛëßË íx DØz éF
olJ ÚCBÛµu
éF IÛëD×p³⁄ íx ödèGÍClGµu Mp©d .liFCßiF PµuDv oDèZ Þ liÛrÛ
½pd Ûç íwÆ
DÂoÞ EDÛV .IÛÛÆ íx PdCpOvC Þ ÁD–C ok IÛÞo íx Þ kßz íx

PmuD-C pwJ ÚCBÛmu
ÖDØN PmuDv oDèZ kBF éO¾pÊ Pvk ok Dhmu éÇiÎDd ok îÎÛæ
êPo kp× ÚA IÛkß×p¾
oDèZ qC lá•F .Pw;Û IÛrF í¾pd íwÆ DF Dë Þ koßiF íÛDCN
ÝëpOÇZBÆ éÇÚA ÚÞIF
PzD;F DF Þ IÛkoÞA Àëp;N ÝîñDJ éF öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d éÆ IÛÆ
í× é²dÔ× PmuDv
.PvC íFßh rîZ Ûç oIJ íOvCo IÛëD×p¾ í×

íeieæ ÚCp×DÆ @

lëÏF Co MoD;F Dë éÏç éÏç DØz IÛëD×p¾ í× ÖCöDèF Mp©d Cü
lá•F IÛëD×p¾ í× MÞÖN CpÚA IÛCéOzCk
ÚD;ëC liÛCßiF ÚDNkßh Ûç CpÚA xJ IÛëD×p¾ í× ÖCöDèF Mp©d
.éÏF IÛÛÆ í× §pmu ÛÛDh æpiÛ×
æpiÛ× éF Þo üCkIW× Þ PvC ÁoDG× IÛëD×p¾ í× MDÛDìF êphOix
qC xJ .IÛÛCßh í× Ûç CpÚA
íÁD-C) ÁD-C qC éÇÚA qC xJ .liÛCßiF Ûç MDVDÛ× Èë ÚDNkßh xJ
IÛëD×p¾ í× Þ IÛÛÆ í× ÛÛDh
DèÛN Ý× IÛëßÊ í× ÛÛDh æpiÛ× IÛëA í× ÚÞpiF (éO¾Dè
ÍÞrÛ ulÁC ED@Ow× EDOÆ ÚA ok éÆ
Ûç íñCpënJ . ÖIÛCßh Co øNDVDÛ× Ûç Þ qCÞA Ûç Þ ÖIÛCßh
Ökßh Co ødßÍ Ûç éÆ ÖkßF ívÞpmu
éO¾pÊ ÖDWÛC öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d ívÞpmu íÊkDv ÝiØç éF Þ kBF
íÛëpiz éÛCk IÛZ Þ êDZ -Ã¾
.PvC
êkßØe× ÌÛzßç @

öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d ívÞpmu @ 6

ÚCoÞk qC íñDèOzCkkDè ÖDÛ éF êkßØe× ÌÛzßç EDOÆ qC íeieæ
ÚCp×DÆ êDÁA
:IÛkß×p¾ Àëpá•N oß@ÛëC Co öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d ívÞpmu ÚDOvCk
PvC öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d

ÛÛDh æpiÛ× oDÆpv éÆ IÛkß×p¾ oßOvk ÖCöDèF Mp©d íOÂÞ éÆ
PvC oCpÃÛëC qC ÚDOvCk
EDÛV Þ íÏmu Cqpi× ÚDzokCpF ÁD;ýNC éF ÛÛDh æpiÛ× oDÆpv
IÛoÞDiF Àëp;N DÇmu éF ÚCpèC qC
.IÛC ækßF ÛîÏÆ êDÁA ÍrÛ× ok æD× XÛJ MI× Þ IÛkoÞA Àëp;N
DÇmu éF ÚCpèC qC ÚDØÏv jiz

Áß¾ M kCoC Þ kBF ælz IÛ× éÁÔmu öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d Þ ÖCöDèF
Mp©d éF ÛÆ ÛÆ kßΓmu ,Áß× ÚA ok
ívÞpmu CpZ DØz ÚDFpÁ lvpJ í× öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d qC Þ læA í×
êqÞo .kßF ækpÆ CliJ ækDá•ÍC
éF íFpmu liÛÆ pÇ¾ ÓDd .(íÊkDv ÝiØèF) ÖoCIÛ DV IÛëD×p¾
í× öDèGÎCIΓmu Mp©d .liÛÆ íØÛ
êPo .liÛÆ íÊIÛq DWÚA ok liñDiF éÆ Ûç í× DØz éF Ökßh
éÛDh ok ÁD-C Èë Ý× læßËF ÛWmu

ÝëC .IÜÜÆ UCÞkqC ÚD;ëC éÆ kßz í× oCpÂ Þ IÜÆ í× ÛëIÃN
öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d éF íÂD-C ÐæC ÝëC
UCÞkqC MDGìNpN Þ IÛßz í× oPpw× oDìwF Ûç ÚD;ëC Þ Ivo í×
ÖCöDèF Mp@d 'Ô-C éF 'ß'ß×
.IÛçk í× DiÏmu é×ýpç× éÂoP Þ ÛÛDh éivAoDÆpv Ûç Co

oDÆqC pNkÞq qPp×C DØz IÛèD×p¾ í× Þ IÛçCBh í× Co
öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d ÖCöDèF Mp@d êqÞo
í× öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d .PvC DØz ívÞpµu qÞo qPp×C Þ ÛiÜÆ kD×Ck
Co DØz ÛiçCBh í× lèkpÊpF
êCpF éÆ IÜÜÆ í× ælçD;× Þ IÛkpÊ í× pF oDÆ qC pè±qClá•F
oDèZ PµuDv Þ EBh oDìwF IÛèD×p¾
év Þ IÛkBF ÁoDG× ÞiF ÐçC -Ã¾ Þ ækBF ÛÆ íñh DèÛDØè×
æýlmu .IÛC éO¾pÊ êkD×Ck qÞo ÚD;ëC
Þ ÛÛDh oDÆpv ÛÛDh æpiÛ× êCpF .IÛzDF p'Dd DWÛA ok éÆ ækBGÛ
Ûvo éÆ Ûç Dçkp× .kßGmu pOhk
ÚCpOhk qC íçë .IÛkBF éOhÞk êpOwÆDh éF ÐèD× liçv Þ ækDv oDìwF
ívDGÍ DiÏmu éÂoP oDÆpv
êphOix çèCoA CpÛD;ëC éÆ IÜÆ í× D'DÃN ÛÛDh æpiÛ× qC
PwÛCk í× EBh êpË;ëCoA éÆ kßGmu
Þ PvCo qC ÀhÛ éO¾DF Co ÚD;ëC êß× IÜÜÆ í× éÆ êoDÆ -Ã¾
IÛèD×p¾ íØÛ ÍBGÂ ÚD;ëC íÞ IÛçF
ÍDØV P×lh IÛèA í× ækBØÛ pv pF IÂ oDZ Þ IÛqClÛC í× ÞÍV éF Þ
éÛDz êÞopF LZ qC Co pËëk éiÃF
.IÛèA í× ÁoDG×

éØç ÝOw;Û qC xJ Þ IÛC ækBGÛ p;Û ækqCÞk qC çif IÛkBF p'Dd
DWÛA éÆ êC ælmu ýÐÆ qÞpÛA ok
Pvk éF IÛkBF ækß×p¾ ÍqDÛ kCl»F ok éÆ ídBÍ Èè Þ IÛkß×p¾
íNDÛDìF ÁoDG× ÍDØV , Ði×D¾
Ûç íFßh êClæ éÆ ÛÛDh uÞpµu .liñD×p¾ MPÔN Co ÝëC DØz
IÛèD×p¾ í× Þ IÛçk í× ÛÛDh uÞpµu

Þ kkpÊ í× ÚD;ëC êpýeN Þ xywWN HVß× 'ß'ß× ÝëC Þ IÛÞo í×
Þp¾ pç¾ éF Cqpi×
HVß× ÚD;ëC Þ IÛpF í× íJ p×C PÃiÃd éF yÞp¾ MßçD× íÏmu
lØex DAA -vßN æphÓDF
.IÛßz í× Cqpi× PèClç

ÐñDç;ÍCBFC EDÛV ÚkoÞA ÚDØëC @ 5

Ýëpiz Þ Hëp° êDèÛDovCk qC íçë ÐñDç;ÍCBFC EDÛV ÄèlhN cpz
Þ HiWµu éyhÂ
Èè éÆ IÛGíá•Û Ýiwd íñÔFpÆ éñiv éF ÚD;ëC PèClç .kÞo
í× oDØ;F ÁoDG× p×C
.PvC ÚDÈØç P;Ëz HVß× kBF kCBwìF Þ í×Dµu liz

éÆ xÆ pç Þ PzCk Ûi²á•ÍClGmu æDz Mp@d æqCÞok ÈëkrÛ
êpýÃex ÚDúÆk Ýiwd kDOvC
lz í× oDÆ éF Pvk éçÛA kpWØF Þ P¾pi× ÞC krÛ IÜÆ Ðá•Û PvCBh

í× P PzCk íGvC

.kβØÛ í× ¼iİGN éF ˆPpz P kpÆ í× Íβ»₁× kbh êDç PGeα DF
Co êpO₁×

IÜO³/₄o í× Û²á•ÎCIGmu Mp©d MoDëq êCpF ÝèlèOW× P DØİmu
éÆ éá•ØV êDç Hz Óü BØá•×
.IÜkpÆ í× ækD₁ovC PC ÚDÆk qC HvC ÚkpÆ Đá•Û êCpF

PèV Co kbh HvC P IÜPpF MoDëq éF IÜOvCBh í× éÆ ĐñD©₁ÎCBFC
Cqpi× EDÜV êqPø

í×Öv P kPo í× BİV IÜGİá•Û Ýıwd kDOvC IÜkq í× ÖİÁ æqD»×
êBİV P ækCk êIÜGİá•Û

oDıwF Cp× lıñD×p³/₄ ECBV DØz éaÛDÛZ éÆ ÖoCk İCäv DĀA læDØÛ
í× şmu P IÜÆ í×
.lıñD×p³/₄ í× ÚD×kDz

êpGOá•× Tëld IÜëBÊ í× éÆ ÖC ælıÛz IÜÆ í× şmu .BËF
lëBÊí× ĐñD©₁ÎCBFC EDÜV

. éÛ Dë PvC fieα Tëld ÝëC DëA .IÜÆ í× ĐØd éÇñÔ× Èë Co
ÚCoDF éÛCk pç éÆ PvC

Cqpi× .Iz ĐÇ₁× Ý× êCpF êİ©Ā IÜÆ í× şmu Ýıwd kDOvC .éİF
IÜëD×p³/₄ í× Cqpi×

IzDF İv éÛDh ok pÊC éÆ PvC êpËëk Àëpz Tëld lëBÊ í× PC ? CpZ
IÜëD×p³/₄ í×

IÜÆ í× şmu Ýıwd kDOvC .PvC fieα IÜëD×p³/₄ í× Cqpi× .IÜëA
ıØÛ DWÛA éF éÇñÔ×

üÔαC íOwëDF EDwd ÝëC éF xJ lëBÊ í× CpZ lvpJ í× Cqpi× .Iz
pNkDëq Ý× MÔÇ₁×

éF ÚCoDF P PwİÛ oβ@ÛëC éÇİNoβα ok .koDGÛ ÚCoDF koCk kβVp İv
éÇñDç éÛDhok
.koDF í× DV éØç

æİF é×CkC Mkβh oDÆ éF P PpF æI×DİÛ βN éF DèİCäv ÝëC
IÜëD×p³/₄ í× pýÇ₁N DF Cqpi× EDÜV

IÜGİá•Û İiz ÝëC éÆ IÜÛÆ í× İCäv ÚDçCpØç qC Cqpi× EDÜV
üClá•F .IÜPo í× DWÛA qC P

éÆ kbz í× şmu ÚD₁ëC éF ? PwİZ PC ælıĀmu P koCk
İNDmuÔ-C éZ P PvC İwÆ éZ

EDÜV .IÜq í× kDëq PvokDÛ êDè³/₄pd P PvC İFDF Ýıwd ÝëC İÜÆ Dçø
Co IÜGİá•Û ÝëC

ÚA qC lëBÊ í× Đİİh P kqDv í× Dçø æqCpok ÈëkrÛ kpF í× Co PC
P éO³/₄pÊ Co yβ× Öúk Đİİh

.I;ÇF MD×DĀ× ĐhCk ok Co İÛCBİd éOzCIÛ æqDVC İwÆ pËëk İá•GF
jëoDN

İÛDÆkoC Đİİh--

kβF ½Ppá•× IÜĀ éýİÆ ÖDÛ éF P İz í× Pvok «Ppi× ĐÇz éF
IÜĀ ÛèİĀ ok @ 1

IÜÂ éyĪÆ @ 4

ÚDĵĕC éÆ Pwç íŪDÆkoC ÐiĪh MCp-Dh ok éÆ IŪkβ×p¾ Äëpá•N
ÛëCpF íeieα ÚCp×DÆ EDŪV
.IŪkβF öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d éOhDGĪk Þ ÄzDmu Þ IŪkβF öDèGĪCIGmu
Mp©d P×lh ok

Mp©d .lvo í× ÝëpñCq qC íÇë éĪivÞ (1) IÜÂ éyĪÆ Èë
öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d êCpF qÞo Èë
ÛiwÃN Ýi×kDh ÝiF Þ ækpÆ koβh CpŪA ÞpF Þ piĒF Co IÜÂ éúĪÆ
ÝëC ÐiĪh IŪëD×p¾ í× öDèGĪCIGmu
ÝiF Þ æliàiJ n°DÆ ok PØwÂ PØwÂ Þ IŪÆí× koβh Þ kpiĒ í× Co
IÜÂ éĪÆ ÐiĪh . ÝÆ
. ÖkCk éØç éF læßĒ í× Þ ÅoDG× oβ©d kkpĒ í× pF Þ IŪÆ í×
ÛiwÃN Ýi×kDh

íØŪ pÇ¾ Cpëq kbz í× PdCoDŪ ĩĪh ÐiĪh .βÆ Ý× Ûèv xJ
IŪëD×p¾ í× öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d
ÁD-C ok öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d é²eĪ ÚA ok. IŪOzCk ÖqÓ IÜÂ
öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d üÔαC éÆ ækpÆ
íØÆ íwÆ pç qC Þ koCk í×pF n°DÆ Èë Þ kkpĒí× pF üCoβ¾ ÐiĪh
.IŪOzCk ÄëpĪN ÚDzkβh
oβ©d ÛëlÃN Þ kkpĒ í×pF Þ IŪÆ í× Pvok öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d êCpF
Ûèv Èë Þ kpiĒ í× IÜÂ
.IŪÆ í× ÅoDG×

oDèZ Co DçlÜÂ ÝëC ÞpF IŪëßĒ í× ÐiĪh éF Þ IŪoCk í×pF Co
DçlÜÂ qC éyÇN Èë öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d
ok yβ× Èë ÐiĪh IŪëD×p¾ í× öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d ,ækpÆ í×
æDĒŪ HýWá•N DF ÐiĪh ÝÆ PØwÂ
DØz pĒ× PvC ÞC Ûèv DèŪëC Þ ÛçCBh í× yβ× ÝëC êCpF Co
DçlÜÂ ÝëC Ý× Þ Pwç ÁD-C ÝëC
éF Co DçlÜÂ Þ ækpÆ PmuD-C ÐiĪh . PvC íĒŪĪÂ oDìwF liçv
yβ× ?èC ælĒŪ Co yβ× ÝëC
.lèDØŪ í× ÛëlÃN Þ IŪÆ í× ÛiwÃN PØwÂ oDèZ

í× rì× êÞo Co IÜÂ ÈZβÆ éá•@Â Èë Þ IŪkβF ÚDzkβh pëpeN
rì× PĵJ öDèGĪCIGmu Mp©d
Þ l×A yβ× éÆ IŪÆ í× ælçDĵ× éá•¼lÇë Þ kβF ækDowëC DWŪA
éŪiv éF Pvk Ûç ÐiĪh Þ IŪoCnĒ
í× Þ ælz PdCoDŪ ĩĪh Ý× . kβØŪ Úkoβh éF Þpzz Þ livo IÜÂ
éF Þ P¾o ÓDF éëDJ qC
ÝëC ok DØz IŪkβ×p¾ ÅoDG× ÐÇìç ,Âβ× ÝëC ok . ÖpGF ÝiF qC
Co yβ× ælz oβ- pç ÛOvCBh
ok Þ koClŪ êoDÆ íwÆ éF yβ× ÝëC .liçF DëÞ liçlF oCqA Co
íŪCβid bìç læoClŪ Ád DçDV
ÐÇìç íNl× qC xJ éÇŪëC DN kβF PdCoDŪ ÐiĪh ĩŪ P¾o Þ koβh Co
IÜÂ yβ× Ûç ,Âβ× ÝëC
Co ÞC CkDG× Þ pGF DWŪëC qC Þ piĒF Co yβ× ÝëC IŪëD×p¾ í× Þ

IÜÜÆ í× Clª Co Ðiĭh ÅoDG×
éÆ lz oß@Z ÚDFpÂ læßÊ í× Ðiĭh .ÝÆ Dço Co ÞC DWÛA Þ æqCÞok
ÈëkrÛ pGF Co ÞC í;ÇF
. PwiÛ DçoDCÛëC êDV ÁD-C ÝëC êBN Þ Pvc ÝOwFA yß× ÝëC
IÜëD×p¾ í× .lëkCk æqDVC

. ÖC éOzCk íÚDÊIÛq çëDvA Þ D;ª Þ fĭª ok DèÍDv ÝëC ok éÆ
ÖoClÛ ÍDv

çìF P;Ê ÚDçCpØç éF æDz Þ kCk ÞC éF oq éwiÆ üCklW× Þ lz
oÞpw× oDìwF ECBV ÝëC qC æDz
ÛÚDØF ÝëC qC çìF pÊC éÆ Pvc Ýëpiz íĭh ÚDG°DF ÝëC êDè¾pd
Cpëq ÛÚDØF DWÛëC læDGÛ ÝëC qC
. Û;ìGF ÞC éF Co kßh íñoCk Þ éÛCrh ÖDØN læDF
ödèGÍClGmu Mp@d @

æDzkDJ Þ kp× pìJ @ 3

ok éÆ IÛkß×p¾ é²dÔ× Þ IÛkoÞA Àëp;N öDGdC oClëk êCpF
DýÇmu ok öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d êqÞo
Mp@d qC . Pvc íñDÇëp×C ÛÚDh Èë lýÍBN qÞpÛA éÆ lz ÖBĭá•×
Þ ælz ækoCnÊ íÛëpiz ÁD-C
ÛÚDh .IÛkß×p¾pOÛCBV Co ÛÚDh Ýv ÚD;ëC Þ IÛÛrF uld Co ÛÚDh Ýv
éÆ IÛOvCBh öDèGÍClGmu
IÛkß×p¾ öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d lækß×p¾ DØz éÆ ÛOwç íÛv ÚA qC
pNpìJ Ý× P;Ê Þ lz ÍDezßh
Ý× P;Ê ÛÚDh .íñDØÛ P×lh p×C éF pO;ìF Þ íÛÆ íÚDÊIÛq
pO;ìF DN ÛO;Ê pOÛCBV Co BN Ýv
IÛkß×p¾ öDèGÍClGmu Mp@d ÖBz í× pOÛCBV qÞpF qÞo jëoDN ÚA qC
Þ ÖC ælz íñDèF çìJ ÍDv éúÛ
:IÛkß×p¾ ÀëpªN Co pëq ÚDOvCk üClá•F Þ læoClÛ pO;ìF ÍDv
éúÛ DØz PĀiĀd ok Þ Pvc oß@ÛiØç

éÆ læk Co íÛw× oDìwF kp×pìJ Þ kq í× ÖĭÁ kßh 'DF ok kßh
ÚDØëIÛ DF íçDzkDJ êqÞo
DN l;Æ í× ÍB- ÍDv IÛZ livpJ kp×pìJ qC æDzkDJ .lzDF í× D×ph Phok
ÝOzDÆ ÍB»j×
ÚD×q ÚA DN éÆ BN P;Ê æDzkDJ .ÍDv PwiF ÐýÂC Id P;Ê ÚDG°DF
.lçlF æßi× Phok ÝëC
ÚDOw°DF ok éÆ D×ph êDèOhok ÝëC P;Ê kp×pìJ . êoßiF Co ÚA
æßi× éÆ kßF íçCBiÛ æIÛq
DN ÖoDÆ í× Ý× Ûç ÓDd Þ Ûëoßh í× ÓDd D× Þ IÛC éOzDÆ
ÚCpËëk ÖC éOzDCÛ Ý× Pwç DØz
.IÛoßiF CpÛA æßi× ÚCpËëk

qC Þ kDO¾C ßÛCq éF pìJ ÚDG°DF .kCk ÞC éF oq êCéwiÆ Þ l×A çzßh
pìJ ÚDG°DF ECBV qC æDzkDJ
êkÞq ÝiØç éF éÇìF ÛOzCk Co Phok ÝOzDÆ MkDá•v DèÛN éÛ Ý×
P;Ê Þ kpÆ pýÇ;N æDzkDJ
íĭh Þ lækpÊ æDz êkDz HVß× Ýiv ÝëC . æDzkDJ Pvk qC üDªßhh

Ökoßh CpÛA æBi×
pýÇjN Þ kq Ýi×q éF E kC êßÛCq üCkIW× ÚDG°DF Þ kCk ÚDG°DF éF
êpËëk ÖDá•ÛC Þ l×A çzßh
éC æqDN Phok ÝëC éÇiÛDd ok IÜçk í× æBi× ÍDv ok oDGÇë DèOhok
HÍ°C DçDz PjË Þ kpÆ
ÚA æBi× qC oDFÞk éÇiF ÖkpÇÛ pGª ÍDv PwìF DèÛN éÛ kCk
ÍBhe× oDFÞk ÖC éOzDÆ éÆ
kp×piJ êoCk ÍDv IÜZ liþJ ÞC qC Þ kpF MýnÎ kp×piJ ECBV qC æDz
üCkIW× .Ölz oCkoßhpF
.ÍDv ækqCÞk kCk ECBV

qC pNpiJ ïñh ßN PvC ÝÇØ× êrìZ ÝiÛZ oß®Z PjË Þ kpÆ æDËÛ
ÞC éF HýWá•N DF æDzkDJ
PÇiØ× ÝëC ok DØz qC ÐGÂ PjË Þ kßØÛ íØi²á•N ækoßiÍDv
ÚDG°DF . íOwç ÍDv ækqCÞk
íOifIF Þ IÜV éjØç Þ IÜkßF oCk éyh° Þ ÝiËØ° ÞC ÚD×q
ok éØç Þ kßF ÍkDmu pi° íçDzkDJ
¬¾¾ Þ ÖkpÇÛ EDwd kßh pØmu ÞrV Co DèÍDv ÚA Ý× ÝëCpFDÜF
kßF D×pjØÇd PÇiØ× ÝëC ok
ækqCÞk qC çif Ý× CnèiÛmu lzDF í× Ý× pØmu ÞrV læCælivo
íçDzkDJ éF DØz éÆ íÍDv ækqCÞk

éOwÇz Ðex êÞo ÚBOv ½p®Çë ¬vÞ ok IÜÛif í× IÜÛÆ í×
æDËÛ éÆ Eßh PvC ækDO¾C LZ
ÖDÛ Þ ælz ÐªÞ Ûç éF Þ ækßF éÇN Þk ÚBOv Ôü ¢C éÆ
IÜØè¾ í× Þ rÛiÛDÆ Diñ×C ælz éOzBÛ ælz
DWÛA PmuDv ÚA ok íwÆ biç Þ IÛC æIÜDGwZ Ûç éF Co éÇN Þk
üClá•F Þ yßÃÛ× ÚBOv ¬vÞ ok Diñ×C
éGNp×Þk Þ PvC ÚÍDv Þ éOwÇjÛ ÚBOv éÆ IÛBz í× ÍDezßh éØç
Þ lçIF íèi•ßN éÆ ækßGÛ
.kpÆ ÛÇex Þ kßØÛ ÐªÞ Ûç éF Co ÚA ÚCßN í×

IÜÛÆ í× Àèpá•N CpÛDëpV Þ IÛÞo í× ÛÛDh éidÞooDÆpv oß®d
lá•F qÞo Ðex qC ÝOjËpF qC xJ
Co Ýi×q læph ÚDOvCk Ûç ÚDjëC PvC ækßF éZ rÛiÛDÆ Diñ×C
ÖDÛ ÚDëpV éÆ IÜÛÆ í× DmulOvC Þ
uDJ éF ÖCp×C íÞ Mp®d oßOvk ÄG¬ Co ÚBOv ÝëC Þ IÜëD×p¾ í×
ÚDiF ælz ÖBÂp× éÇëoß®F
.IÜëDØÛ í× HhÛ DWÛA ok rÛiÛDÆ Diñ×C éÚDÃzDmu Þ
éÚDÂkDª MD×lh
fiFm EDÛV @

éF êoß¾ oDiwF ½CpËÛN Þ éO¾o éÛDh ½CpËÛN éF êoß¾ Þ éO¾pË
fhhp× æqDVC Diñ×C ÖDËÛç ÝëC ok
éF Äiá•O× ÚkDá•× ÖDèv qC íOØwÂ éÆ lçk í× oßOvk kßh
pzDG× éF Þ IÛÆ í× æpFDi× ÝiOÛCsoA
éF éGÛjWÛJ qC ÐGÂ CpÛA ÍBJ oÓk oCrç æDWÛJ kÞld Þ éOhÞp¾
IÛCßN í× éÆ íOØiÂ pç éF CpÛDjëC
Þ lzÞp¾ í× oCqDF ok íªC PØiÂ ÀhÛ kÞld ok Co ÖDèv üCoß¾

Ûç pzDG× .lëDØÛ éÍCBd ÐiñCpvC
.IÛÆí× ½CpËÏN rÛiÎDÆ Diñ×C ´Ô-C éF CpÛA pGh Þ ækβØÛ
éÍCBd D;id éF éGÛ;WÛJ qC ÐGÂ CpÛA ÍBJ

uyíÃ× íÞ Mp©d Þ IÛÆ í× ÛélÃN Co ÍBJ Þ ælz ½p;× ÅoDG×
oβ©d éF éGÛzoDèZ qPo Diñ×C
í× êoClëph kβF ælz ½p;× ÖCöDèF Mp©d ÖÞlÂ éF éÆ Co íÛi×q
ækDá•ÍC Áβ¾ oÞpv DF ÖCp×C
ÛÛDh Þ ÛÛDh éidÞo oDÆpv Þ ÖCp×C uyíÃ× íÞ Mp©d p;Û év
-Ã¾ ÚDëpV ÝèC qC .IÛèD×p¾
íÞ Mp©d ÚA qC xJ .PvC ækβGÛ ´Ô-C DF êpËëk liz biç Þ éOzCk
´Ô-C (rÛiÎDÆ Diñ×C
.kkpË HhÛ Ýi×q ÝèC -vÞ ok éÆ IÛçk í× DiÎDOèC éF p×p×
ÚBOv Èè yoD;v ÖCp×C uyíÃ×

ékDèC MDìç oBOvk ÄG- Þ kβF ælz ,ÂCP kβá•α éÛD;vDO× lvo
í× D;id éF ÚBOv ÝèC íOÂÞ
.IÛoCnË í× PÛD×C æliFCβh oβ@F íÛi×q ok íµuC ÖDÃ×
ÈèkrÛ Co ÚBOv ÝèC ulÂC §oC ÛiÃ×
Þ ÖCp×C rërµu íÞ Mp©d oBOvk ÄG- éÆ kβz í× éO¾pË
ÛiØhN Íá•ÍC PiF ÐiÇ;N qC xJ
MDÆoCIN DF .IÛèDØÛ HhÛ DWÛA ok Þ ÐØd oDÆmÓC Áp;× Ýi×q éF
Co ÚBOv ÝèC ÚD;èC PvCβh
ok IÛkβF ækCk oCpÂ ÚBi×DÆ ok ÍDÃRCýpV DF Co ÚBOv éÇiÎDd ok Þ
IÛpìË í× p²Û ok Co íGz íGÂ
èD©µuC qC ÝN IÛZ Þ ulÂC §oC ÛiÃ× ÚDèkDèC ÁDý;NC éF
íá•ØV éOvk PÆpeF Hz PÂÞ pèk PµuDv
.IÛβz í× oDÆmÓC Áp;× Ýi×q oDKwço Û²µuC Íá•ÍC PiF

éOwÛCBOi× ÍDÃRCýpV Þ ÚBOv Ð×Dd ÚBi×DÆ PØdq éF éÆ ækβF
íÇëoDF ÚDFDih oDÆmÓC Áp;× æCo ok
êpËëk æCo Þ ækβF ælz ÅoDJ ÚDFDih ÚA ok Ûç êoCβv ÐiG×BNC Þk
Hz ÚA ok Þ IÛÆ oβGµu ÚA qC
ÐiG×BNC éÆ IÛpìË í× ÛiØhN æphÓDF .IÛFDiF êC æoDZ DN kβz
í× ÂÂBO× ÚCpöDÆ Þ ækβGÛ Ûç
Co p×p× ÚBOv Þ ÍDÃRCüpV Þ ÚBi×DÆ DN IÛpGF oDÛÆ éF æCo ÝèC
qC Þ IÛÛÆ IÛÏF Pvkpv Co êoCβv èDç
.IÛvo í× oDÆmÓC Áp;× Ýi×q éF éÇÛèC DN kβz í× ÖDWÛC
ÐØµu ÝèC .IÛçk oβGµu

Þ IO¾C í× Ýi×q éF ÚBOv Þ qDF ækβF ÐæÞ ÚA éF ÚBOv éÆ
ÍDÃRCýpV piWÛq éá•¾lÇè Ýid ÝèC ok
Þ IÛÆ iØÛ Co PÆpd MCPV íwÆ Þ IÛβz í× EBÇi;× kβh èDV ok
éØç IÛçz í× -vÞ qC
éF DN pNBÍV ÛèÞpF læËÈ í× Þ ækpÆ IÛÏF Co Clæ ÚDèkDèC qC
íÇè éÇÛèC DN IÛβz í× ÚCpËÛ oDìwF
éÆ PwÛA IÛÛD× éÆ IÛÛÆ í× é²dÔ× IÛβz í× ÈèkrÛ ÚBOv éF
éÆ íOÂÞ . ælz éZ ÛiÛiF
½p@F pËëk PØwÂ Þ PvCo ½p- éF íOØwÂ IÛzDF ælëpF -vÞ qC rìN

êßÁDZ Èè DF Co ÚBOv

oDÆmÓC Áp;× Ýì×q læph @ 2

:!Ûkß×p¾ Æëpá•N Co pëq PëDÇd fiFm EDÜV évýlÃ× EDOmuC éF
½pý;N ÚD×q ok
ÕCp×C íP Mp©d MoDëq oDiO¾C HÏ°C Pvc ækßF ½p;× D;id ok éÆ
íUD×q ok rÛiÎDÆ Diñ×C ÛÛDh
éÆ ækßF IÛ×PqoA é;ìØç P éOzCk í× qCpFC ÅoDG× ÐÇiç éF
lëlz oDiwF êC éÂÔmu P éOzCk Co
ækßF ÕCp×C íP Mp©d ECBh ÁD-C pëq ok íÁD-C rÛiÎDÆ Diñ×C
ÍrÛ× .kß;F íO×lh olh×
. Pvc

yß×Dh çNp©d Á D-C ¹CpZ qßÛç Pvc PÂPpëk éÇëkßVp DF IÛÆ í×
é²dÔ× DèGz qC íÇë
ÁD-C ¹CpZ éÆ IÛÆ í× é²dÔ× kßz í× oClìF éÆ Hz éØiÛ qC xJ
.IÛOwç oClìF ÚD;ëC P æl;Û
íP Mp©d éÆ IÛq í× uld P IÛiF í× Co íñDÛzPo qDF Ûç XGα 5
PmuDv P Pvc ÝzPo qßÛç
IÛoCk êoDO¾pÊ éZ ÚD;ëC éÆ IÛÆ í× HWá•N íñh .IÛ ækßF
oClìF P ælìFCBiÛ Co Hz üÔαC ÕCp×C
Eok P kPo í× kPq íñh fGα .IÛ éO¾pÛ ECBh éF P ækß×p;Û
PdCpOvC Ûç PmuDwÇë íyOd éÆ
æqDVC ÚD;ëC éF Mp©d lçCBh í× kPoP æqDVC P IÛq í× oDF IÛZ Co
ÕCp×C íP Mp©d ÁD-C
.IÛëD×p¾ í× kPoP

ækß×p;Û PdCpOvC üÔαC DØz Hjëk rërmu éÓß× læßÊ í× ækpJ
ÚPìF P kßz í× ÁD-C koCP Diñ×C
ulÃ× íP Mp©d .Pvc ækDO¾C íÁD;NC éZ P Pvc ælz éZ læC ækßF
oClìF Co Hz ÖDØN P læC
í× P IÛÆí× oCpαC üCkIW× Diñ×C . ÖkßF Ûç DmuK éF
Íß»;× üDÛØ• P ÛOzCk oDÆ IÛëD×p¾ í× ÕCp×C
lëDz lñD×p;F Ý× éF ÖoCk DmulOvC P æl×A çìJ üDØOd êlëIV
´B´B× ÛÛÆ í× oßýhN Ý× læßÊ
.kß;F ÈGv ÚA ÝO;Ê DF DèèoDO¾pÊ qC íØÆ

Mp©d ÖPlÁ éF éÆ Pwç íÛì×q IÛëD×p¾ í× ÕCp×C ulÃ× íP
Mp©d kDëq oCpαC qC xJ
.IÛ ækoCrÊ yPp¾ êCpF CpÚA éÆ Pvc ÐiñCpvc PÍPk ÍD× Ýì×q
ÝëC P ælz ½p;× ÕCöDèF
P læoCk íñh Ýì×q DØz éO;Ê DèÚA éF PÍPk íP IÛpiF CpÚA
éÆ IÛoCk éÂÔmu íñh Dç íeìw×
ÍPC D× P IÛÛÆ í× kDFA IÛoCk éÆ Co DèÛì×q ÖDØN Dç íñDèF
íP lçk íØÛ ÖDWÛC ÚA ok êoDÆ biç
lëph kDèÛ;ìJ Ý× éF P PhPp¾ ÛìçCBh DØz éF IÛlëpiÛ pÈC P
ÛiÛÆí× kDèÛ;ìJ Dç íñDèF éF CpÚA
çìF ÛÛCBN íØÛ P ÖoCIÛ ÍßJ P ÛçCBh í× oDÆmÓC Áp;× ÝOhDv

oß²ÜØF Co Ýi×q ÚA Ý× P ælz
qÞo DN Þ ÙOwç PdCoDÛ Ý× Þ Pvc ÙÆ fñh Ùç PÂÞ Þ IÛOvpçF
ÍBJ éÆ ÙwëßÜF ÚCpëC éF ÝëC qC
.kÞo í× Pvk qC ÙÙÇÛ êoClëph pÊC Þ IÛC ækCk PÂÞ ælÛëA éOçç
éGÛjWÛJ

í©ì¾ ÙvDÃÎÇFC EDÛV ÕCp×C rërµu êkDëC kDë éF @ 1

qCpiz êqDØÛ éÚDi©ëp× éF yoDØiF Pvpk MkDìµu êCpF í©ì¾ EDÛV
ÕCp×C rërµu êkDëC êqÞo
.IÛÛÆ oChF Co ÞC læA í× ÚDjçìd í©ì¾ EDÛV kBF éO¾o Þp¾
qDÛ ECBh ok oDØiF .IÛÞo í×
:IÛoCnÊ í× æp× é¾Ô× êÞo Þ IÛwëßÛ í× Co ðëm pá•z

Ivo í× ÚDÚDV Pvk rÆ yC ælëk pF ÙèÛ í× Ivo í× ÚDowÏÊ qC oDh
ÐúÊ êDV pÊ Ý× Ùèv

Ivo í× ÚA íÇë pF IÛDvo í× ÝëC íÇë pF ÐúÊÞoDh ÝëClëlj koBÆ
ÚDG°DF Èè rV PwìÛ

Ivo í× ÚDow× éF íÁDv Èè PvkqC ÖDV Þkçç ÌÛpz í×DVok Þ í×DV ok
lèz krëpF pÊ

Ivo í× ÚCkrë ÙÇd DF Ivo í× D× pF éaÛA yßÛ Þ çìÛ Ýëpiz Þ
jÏN ÚCpWç Þ ÐæÞ

Ivo í× ÚD×p¾ ÄG¬ pF Ivo xÆ pç pF éZpç pýz Þ pih PØÏ±
Þ oßÛ PdCo Þ XÛo

Ivo í× ÚDwdCÞ Ð©¾ rV íÆ oDë ÚA qC éÛoÞ Pvc í×kA êDvoDÛ
pÇ¾ pìGá•N pýz Þ pih

Ivo í× ÚD×ok éF êqÞo PGÂDµu Þk pç éÇÛßZ kok æCBh ÚD×ok
æCBh læA yßh læA çìj éZpç

Ivo í× ÚDëDJ éF æo ÝëC íÛq Ùç pF DN ælëk HiÛ pF íGìÛ
pÊ Þ qCp¾ èßv êÞo pÊ

Ößíá•DÛ µµDz @

íñDëF êDèÛDOvCk : ÀÎC çif

ÚDOvÞk ¬vßN íDvoC

33 DN 1 æoDØz

IÛZ MDwÏV qC íÇë ok éÆ kßØÛ ælÛF qC íNßµuk CkDÛDÆ ok
DëoßOÇëÞ éÃ®Û× Ð¾Dex qC íÇë êqÞo
oDGÇë ÝØ ok . ÙO¾pÊ oCpÂ ÚDOvÞk Þ öDGdC ÄëßjN koß× éwÏV
ÚA ok Þ ÙëßËF êp×C ÚDOvCk
ælÛF IÛkBF ækoÞA ÀëpjN oÞßÇÛÞ pèz éF öDGdC MDÂÔ× êCpF
ÙÛDh éidÞo öDèGÍC ø× C Mp©d éÆ
. ÙO¾pÊ oCpÂ ÚDjç ÄëßjN koß× éÆ ÙOzCk íçDNßÆ êp×C
ÚDOvCk ÝOçÊ oDiO¾C

ÖDÛ éF ÚDFpè× Þ íØëíÁ ÚDOvÞk qC íÇë DF Þ ÖkßØÛ éwÛCp¾
EBÛV éF íNp¾Dw× ÖDýëC ÝiØç ok

EDOÆ Þ ÄëßjN oDìwF Co ælÛF ÚDjç ÙOzCnÊ ÚDì× ok Co ´ß•ß×

íÚDØèC ÌÜçp¾pi×C EDÜV
æIÜwëßÛ .IÜkß×p¾ PØdp× æIÜF éF Co êkCl»F öDì" pOÆk EDÜV
ÀiÎDN íFpµu êCée¿ª lhOjç
P ækpÆí× PzCkkDë Co oß×C éØç éÚCqPo P ækßF öDèGÎGµu
Mp©d P×lh ok ÍDv æk kPld EDOÆ
í× ÚDìF Ýëpiz oDìwF êDèÛDOvCk Píá•Âß× Hwd pF ÝëpñCq oPpv
êCpF öDèGÎClGµu Mp©d HÏ°C
íÚDØèC EDÜV qC pýÇjN DF Ûç IGµu ÝëC .IÜC ækßØÛ PzCkkDë
êkCl»F pOÆk EDÜV éÆ IÜkß×p¾
ÚDOvPk qC p¿Û IÜZ qC P ÖkoPA CkDÛDÆ éF P ÛO¾pÊ Co êkCl»F
öDì" pOÆk MCP¬Dh EDOÆ íKÆßO¾
ívoD¾ éF ÚA éØVpN P EDOÆ ÝëC ÚIÛCßh éF P Ûëßz ,ØV Ûç oPk
oDGÇë êC éO¿ç éÆ ÖkßØÛ D¬DÂN
. ÛñDØÛ ÖClÂC

íwîËÛC ÚDFq éF DèÛDOvCk ÝëC éÆ lìvo ÖpÇ¿F kßF ÖDØNDF
ÈëkrÛ EDOÆ ÝëC éØVpN éÆ íÚD×q
PèDèÛ ÚDjèC qC æIÜF éÆ lz ÖDWÛC p¿iÛD¾pµu éÏC ÚDwdC
EDÜV PØç DF Ûç oDÆ ÝëC éÆ kßz Ûç
éF íFpµu éØVpN éÆ ÚDìÛDØdo ÛÛDh éØ»Û oDÆpv P ÚDñDÛ¾
pGÆC EDÜV qC . ÖoCk Co êoCrËvDKv
PèDèÛ IÜO¾pÊ ælèµu éF Co íwëßÛPo é¿i±P éÆ í×CpèF
éÏC PèDÛµu EDÜV P IÜkCk ÖDWÛC Co ívoD¾
. ÖoCk Co púÇjN P ÚDÛO×C

IDaF Ûç êpËèk HOÆ ok üÔGÂ MDèDÇd ÝëC qC í©á•F PvC ÝÇØ×
éÆ ÖkpÊ í× pÆnO× ÝØ" ok
P Ýëpiz Ûç qDF êp×C êDèÛDOvCk üDªßhh kßz oCpÇN Ûç oDF
ÝëIÛZ pËC éyhÂ íP lzDF ælivo
. PvC Ýi;Ûk

üÓßªC P íËIÜwëßÛ Cpëq IÜëDØÛ éVBN ÚA éF §DØ°C P
ß¿µu ælèk DF rërµu ÚDÈIÛÛCßh PvC li×C
ÛÏÁ pOØÆ P ÖC éOzCk oDÆPpv ÚDØOhDv P EßZ P ÝÇA DF æIÜF P
ækßGÛ Ý× é¿iJ P oDÆ MDìFkC
. ÖC éO¾pÊ Pvk éF
CkDÛDÆ - DëoßOÇëP
íÚDdPo rërµu ulÛè×

é×ylÃ×

.PvC ækßF éyhÂ P PèDÇd HOúÆ ÚIÛCßh ÚDìÛCpëC Ößvo P ECKA
qC íÇë éOznÊ ÚCoPk ok
oPk Ûç ÍqDÛ× ok XëolOF .IÜkpÆí× êPpiJ Co Ûvo ÝëC Dç ÍDýÃÛ
üCpSÆC ½Ppá•× êDç éÚDh æßèÂ ok
ælz Ößvp× IÜkpÆ í× Àëpá•N DèËorFolJ P DèËorFokD× éÆ
ñDç éyhÂ ÚhÛz P ÝOw;Û ívpúÆ
ÚA ok éÆ ý¬z oDÛÆ êDç éÚDh æßèÂ éF HÏ°C IÜOzCk ÀëpjN
kCl»F ok ÖCöDèF Mp©d íOÂP .kßF

.ÍÚkβ×p¾ í× ÖDìÂ îêÎC p×C ¹ÔFC éF Þ ÍÚkpF í× Àëp;N
P¾pÈì× Moβæ íDýÁÛ

ÚCpè¬ éF kÞpçDz qC éá•¾k Þk íÎC Èë íÎDv ÉorFokD× ÖkβF
íÆkβÆ ÝìÛv ok IGµu ÝëC íOÂP
pOhk Þ ÚDëpJ æDz êDç éyhÂ qC ÚD;ëC Þ ÛëkCk í× ÛÎ ívpÆ
pëq DèÛDow×q üDæβhh Þ ÍÛI×A í×
DN Dç éyhÂ ÝëC .ÍÚkpÆí× Àëpá•N H;Çë ÞoCrç Þ é×DÛçDz
êDèÛDovCk qC ,ÂCβ× í©á•F Þ æDzkDJ
Ýëpiz olÁÛA D× êCpF Dç éyhÂ Cpëq l; í× oCpÇN oDF ÝëiÛZ
ÍÚkβF ÚCpè¬ ok ÉorFokD× éÆ íýNl×
Þ Àì©Î êClæ ÚA DF ÉorFokD× éÆ ÛìOzCk oCpæC Ûç qDF éÆ ÛëkpF
í× MýnÎ ÚA ÛliÛz qC Þ kβF
.ÍÛÛÆ oCpÇN Co Dç éyhÂ kβh Ýëpiz

Co βÊ éyhÂ kCp¾C ÚCpëC ÚDçDzkDJ HÏ°C Þ éOzCk íÊorF êDV
ÚCpëC ÌÛçp¾ ok íñβÊ éhÂ üÓβæC
ÐèZ ok êβ;æ uDGµu æDz .ÍÛÛÆ ÖpÊpv Co DèÛA Hz ÐëCpC ok
üDæβhh éÆ ÍÚkpÆí× ÖClivC
qC ÞC Þ ÍÚC éO;Êí× éyhÂ çëCpF ÝîñDJ qC Þ éOw;Û í×
ëoDFok ÍDVo DF ÓDF éÁG¬ ok é;ìØç ÚBOv
.kpÆí× yβÊ Dç éyhÂ ÝëC éF kpÆí× ÐÁOÛ× ÓDF éF ÝîñDJ qC
Co Clæ éÆ æβhi× êDç éÍβÎ Äëp¬
Äëβ;N EBh MD;æ ÝOzCk éF Co kCp¾C Þ éOzCk íÁÔhC Þ êC évdØd
éGÛV Dç éyhÂ ÝëC pO;ìF
.kpÆí×

oÞk éÆ ÚDow×q lÛÏF êDèGz Þ Ûèlz kÓPC HdDæ Þ ÛëkpÆ UCÞkqC
okCpF Þ DçpçCβh Þ ælÛF íOÂP
oDÆ qC Ökβh Ûç Cpëq Ölz íØÛ í·Co HÏ°C lÛOvCβh í× éyhÂ
Ý× qC Dç éaF ÛëkβF ,ØV Ûç
ÚDzkβh évol× uÞok ÚkpÆ p·Dd Þ ÝëpØN éF Dç éaF éÆ ÖkβF
ÐèD× Ûç Þ ÖkβF éOwh éÛCqÞo
êÞo Þ ÛO;Êí× éyhÂ ÚD;ëCpF ÖkβF ÚCpè¬ ok pÊC éá•ØV Þ
Ðì©á•N êDèGz HÏ°C íÎP ÍÚqCkpKF
. ÖkpÆí× éá•ÍD©× livo í× ÛOvk éF êp×C êDèÛDovCk Ð×Dz
íFDOÆ DWÆ pç ÐæC ÝëC
HdDæ Ý× Þ ÍÚkpÆ UCÞkqC Dç éaF PznÊ kÞq ÚD×q .ÖëkoÆ MoVDç×
CkDÛDÆ éF 1969 ÍDv ok
íOwèDF í× Ý× Þ lÛzDF Ý× ÝO;Ê éyhÂ p²OÛ× éÆ kβF Dç
æβÛ PFBÛ pËëk ÓDd Þ Ölz æβÛ ækqCÞk
lÛØè;F lÚkBGÛ lÏF EBh ívoD¾ éÆ DèÛA DN ÛÛÆ Àëpá•N
ëoβ¬ Co Dç éyhÂ Þ ÛëβËF éyhÂ ækDv íñh
.ÍÚkβF êp×C MDèDÇd ælz éO;Ê êDèÛDovCk pSÆC ÚD×q ÝëC ok Þ

êpìØÍD× MCp¬Dh qC êrëpiÛ íÁN lýØex íVDd -82
éOhÞp¾C xÛBè pOÆk Áùpuz PèDÇd -83
éOhÞp¾C xÛBè pOÆk éÍDv çz P·Dëo -84

íÁÔhC ÚDOvCk év - k çif

ßËÛiv í-ß- -85

onÛ× ÝFC ÚDØÁÍ -86

ÅDJ Ä;µu -87

DèÇiËBNDÆ ÅßÏv Þ y Þo -55

ÖÞo phìÂ éF , VCo íçDC¾ PèDCd -56

êphúC ézßN -57

oßÆ jiz Þ liá•v -58

pìFIN MolÂ - MDWÛ «Þpz -59

qDiJ Þ é×DÛqÞo pèl× -60

ÐçÏ¾ Þ CßÍd -61

éñDFpèÆ êDè°CpZ -62

ßvpN ízDÆ -63

ívÞpµu ÛvCp× -64

kCl»F éF ÚCpèC qC pçv MCp-Dh -65

öDèGÍClGµu Mp©d êDëäo -66

ÛÏµu ÝO¾pÊ Cp¾ kClá•OvC -67

íËÛvpÊ -68

Äëlæ íVDd ÚDOvCk - PÂClæ Þ PÛD×C -69

ÚD@iz ½ßwÏ¾ -70

pìJ Þ ÚCßV -71

PjèF oCßèk -72

éÆoDG× é`Þo êDèÛì×q -73

ælz IDZ êp×C HOÆ qC ívDGOÂC êDèÛDOvCk - U çif

í©ì¾ EDÛV

^ae× êDÛ¾ -74

ækCpçD- HèkC

éëÞp;F ÛìdpÍClGµu -75

D`o Þ ÛÏwN EDOÆ qC

PëýkßGµu Ðiá•ØvC kDOvC -76

ÛÏDµu EßGe× EDOÆ qC

ph× ÚClÛq ok Û²µuC ÐìGÛ -77

íÛDØiÏv ÖCrèµu

Ýì-Ôv ÍDGÂC -78

pGÆC ÍDh MDìd qC íÛDOvCk -79

oCpFC æqÞpì¾ lýØe× liv Cqpì× íVDd EDÛV

éOhÞp¾C xÛBè pOÆk

ÖDýØd ÚDOvCk -80

ÝNÞp¾ EDÛV

êoDÆCl¾ -81

fiFm EDÛV

DýÇµu éÛDhp¾Dw× ÝìÏC -26

íµuolid Cqpì× íVDd Þ çì;Æ ÚDOvCk -27

ÛÏÁ ÝìÇ;× Þ ÍqC -28

íµuolid Cqpì× íVDd

pëqÞ Þ æDzkDJ -29

ÚDiØèpÆ íVDd -30

fiFm EDÛV

íÁCpµu kßØe× jiz -31

íØìÏÆ êDµuk -32

ÝèÏCoßÛ ÁDSì×

qCpìz ÞiF -33

íFpµu qC éØVpN - êkCl»F öDi` pOÆk MCp-Dh - E çif

qDèC PèDCd -34

íµuC ÖDÃ× éF kÞoÞ æCo PèV Ýì×q læph -35

ÁlhÎC ð¼ ÷DWÛÎC -36
 éIÛ¾C ÐiØV ÄèlhN -37
 ÚCßh é´Po P ækCrçDz - ÝizD× DF MoDëq -38
 éÍFC P×Ôµu -39
 Cpeα -40
 Hhýá•N -41
 íÂpz uDGÎ -42
 öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d ÚkoßhCn° -43
 Èèk ÚCP pOÆk -44
 íÛD©iz évßvP P îèÎC ídP -45
 ÍßÏèF ½DeÎ -46
 éÃG¬ P Ýz -47
 ÷DvCB× -48
 PÛD×C -49
 Ð×DÆ ÚDÃëC -50
 æDÛÊ -51
 öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d qC êC éçì©Î -52
 yßç DF P §PpÃ× ´oCq -53
 ÚrFkDF -54

 MDVolÛ× Pvpè¾¼

 é×lÃ×

 ÚDOvPk ¬vßN íDvoC - ïñDèF èDèÛDOvCk - ÀÎC çif
 í©ì¾¼ ÛvDÃÎCBFC EDÛV ÕCp×C rërµu êkDèC kDè éF -1
 fiFm EDÛV oDÆmÓC Ápj× Ýi×q læph -2
 öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d æDzkDJ P kp×piJ -3
 íÛDÆkoC ÐiÏh MCP¬Dh IÛÂ
 éýÏÆ -4
 ÐñD©çÎCBFC EDÛV ÚkoßA ÚDØëC -5
 êkßØe× IÛzßç öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d ívPpµu -6
 íèieα ÚCp×DÆ DÇëp×C ok öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d -7
 íÛDÆkoC Ð´D¾¼ EDÛV íÛDÆkoC ÐiÏh ECBh -8
 öDèGÎCIµu Mp©d ÅpN pOÆk P æp× -9
 í©ì¾¼ EDÛV Pçα oDèZ -10
 íèieα ÚCp×DÆ êpiØÍD× P ÐiGÛ -11
 fiFm EDÛV ÅoDG× ÐÇçç ÝëoPÐW× qC íÛDOvCk -12
 fiFm EDÛV ÐiGÛ qC íÛDOvCk -13
 fiFm EDÛV Dçìd pOÆk -14
 ækCqçD¬ HèkC éivPo oCrN êDµuk -15
 íÛDØdo Ð©çÎC BFC í©ì¾¼ EDÛV pá•z -16
 fiFm EDÛV rÛiÎDÆ æqCPok -17
 íÛDØdo Ð©çÎCBFC Dçìd éÛDhp¾¼Dw× -18
 êkCl»F öDi´ pOÆk Moßα EDÃÛ -19
 uPpD¬ ÛiN -20
 íÛDØdo Ð©çÎCBFC ÚCiÛh çëPok ÚDØëC ÚDOvCk -21
 ÝëpØN -22

oßJpÊoq ÎÜzßç
pìWÛC PèDÇd -24
êoÐDh ÁCpzC EDÜV

éÆoDG× éˆPo êDçíËÛoDÛ -23

ÁkDα lÿîv -25

&RS\ULJKW \$]L] 5RKDQL

,6%1

&RYHU GHVLJQ E (SLSKDQ\ *UDSKLFV ZZZ HSLSKDQ\JUDSKLFV FD
\$ERXW WKH FRYHU

7KH LQWHUVHFVWLQJ OLQHV RI WKH VWDU DUH UHSUHVHQWDWLYH RI
WKH LQWHUPLQJOLQJ DQG FRQYHUIHQFH RI WKH QDWLRQV \$OO %DKiát WHPSOHV
KDYH QLQH HQWUDQFHV ZHOFRPLQJ DOO KXPDLW\ IURP HYHU\ GLUHFVLRQ ,W LV
UHSUHVHQWDWLYH RI WKH RQHQHV RI UHOLJLRQ WKH UHOLJLRQ *RG (DFK SRLQW RI
WKH VWDU FRQWDLQV D VLPSOLVWLF LFRQ RU V\PERO RI D VWRU\ ZLWKLQ WKH ERRN

7KLV ERRN KDV EHHQ SURGXFHG ZLWK WKH FRQVHQW RI WKH RULJLQDO DXWKRUV RU UL
KROGHUV \$XWKRUV RU ULJKWV KROGHUV UHWDLQ IXOO ULJKWV WR WKHLU ZRUNV 5HT
WR

UHSURGXFH WKH FRQVHQW RI WKLV ZRUN FDQ EH GLUHFWHG WR WKH LQGLYLGXDO DX
RU ULJKWV KROGHUV GLUHFWO\ RU WR -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG 5HSURGXFWLRQ RI W

ERRN LQ LWV FXUUHQW IRUP LV JRYHUQHG E\ WKH -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ %RRNV IRU WKH
:RUOG OLFHQVH RXWOLQHG EHZ

7KLV ERRN LV UHOHDVHG DV SDUW RI -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJáV %RRNV IRU WKH :RUOG
SURJUDP ZKLFK DLPV WR SURYLGH WKH ZLGHVW SRVVLEOH DFFHVV WR TXDOLW\
%DKiát LQVSLUHG OLWHUDWXUH WR UHGHUV DURXQG WKH ZRUOG 8VH RI WKLV ERRN
LV JRYHUQHG E\ WKH -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ %RRNV IRU WKH :RUOG OLFHQVH

7KLV ERRN LV DYDLODEOH LQ SULQWHG DQG HOHFWURQLF IRUPV

7KLV ERRN PD\ EH IUHHO\ UHGLVWULEXWHG LQ HOHFWURQLF IRUP VR ORQJ DV
WKH IROORZLQJ FRQGLWLRQV DUH PHW

D 7KH FRQVHQW RI WKH ÀOH DUH QRW DOWHUHG

E 7KLV FRS\ULJKW QRWLFH UHPDLQV LQWDFW

F 1R FKDUJHV DUH PDGH RU PRQLHV FROOHFWHG IRU UHGLVWULEXWLRQ

7KH HOHFWURQLF YHUVLRQ PD\ EH SULQWHG RU WKH SULQWHG YHUVLRQ PD\
EH SKRWRFRSLHG DQG WKH UHVXOWLQJ FRSLHV XVHG LQ QRQ ERXQG IRUPDW
IRU QRQ FRPPHUFLDO XVH IRU WKH IROORZLQJ SXUSRVHV

D 3HUVRQDO XVH

E \$FDGHPLF RU HGXFDWLRQDO XVH

:KHQ UHSURGXFHG LQ WKLV ZD\ LQ SULQWHG IRUP IRU DFDGHPLF RU HGXFD
WLRQDO XVH FKDUJHV PD\ EH PDGH WR UHFRYHU DFWXDO UHSURGXFWLRQ DQG
GLVWULEXWLRQ FRVWV EXW QR DGGLWLRQDO PRQLHV PD\ EH FROOHFWHG

7KLV ERRN PD\ EH UHSXEOLVKHG UHJLRQDOO\ RU ORFDOO\ ZLWKRXW UR\DOW\
UR\DOW\

E\ SXEOLVKHUV ZKR HQWHU LQWR D UHOHYDQW PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ DJUHHPHQW
ZLWK -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG 3XEOLVKHUV VKRXOG FRQWDFW -X[WD
3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG LQ ZULWLQJ WR HQTXLUH DERXW WKH -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ
PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ DJUHHPHQW :LWKRXX HQWHULQJ LQWR D PLFURSXEOLVKLQJ
DJUHHPHQW WKL V ERRN FDQQRW EH UHSXEOLVKHG E\ RWKHU SXEOLVKHUV

\$Q\ RWKHU UHSURGXFWLRQ RU UHGLVWULEXWLRQ LQ DQ\ IRUPDW LV IRUELGGHQ ZLWKRW
WKH H[SUHVVHG ZULWWHQ FRQVHQW RI -X[WD 3XEOLVKLQJ /LPLWHG

Ýëpiz êDèÛDOvCk

Ð

Ýi;ÛÎk MDëDÇd

Ûi²ÛN Ð éyièN

íÛDdÐo rërµu ulÛèx

— Sweet and Enchanting Stories (Used by permission of the curator)